Class 271 3416 R Book F58
General Theological Seminary Library
Chelsea Square, New York

xxxviii, 235 p. front. (maps)

H.T.:-

BRITISH
SOCIETY OF FRANCISCAN STUDIES

VOL. IX.

British Society of Franciscan Studies.

Hon. President.—PAUL SABATIER. *Chairman.*—A. G. LITTLE.
Hon. Secretary.—PAUL DESCOURS.

Volumes already issued.

I. Liber Exemplorum. Ed. A. G. Little. 1908.

II. Fr. Johannis Pecham Tractatus Tres de Paupertate. Ed. C. L. Kingsford, A. G. Little, F. Tocco. 1910.

III. Fr. Rogeri Bacon Compendium Studii Theologiæ. Ed. H. Rashdall. 1911.

IV. Part of the Opus Tertium of Roger Bacon. Ed. A. G. Little. 1912.

V. Collectanea Franciscana I. Ed. A. G. Little, M. R. James, H. M. Bannister. 1914.

VI. The Grey Friars of London. By C. L. Kingsford. 1915.

VII. Some New Sources for the Life of the Blessed Agnes of Bohemia. Ed. W. W. Seton. 1915.

VIII. Blessed Giles of Assisi. By W. W. Seton. 1918.

IX. Materials for the History of the Franciscan Province of Ireland, 1230-1450. By the late Rev. Father E. B. Fitzmaurice, O.F.M., and A. G. Little. 1920.

EXTRA SERIES.

I. Franciscan Essays. By Paul Sabatier and others. 1912.

Volumes in preparation.

The Medical Treatises of Roger Bacon. By A. G. Little and E. Withington.

Collectanea Franciscana II. By M. R. James, C. L. Kingsford, and others.

Volumes are supplied to members only.
Subscription 10*s.* 6*d. a year.*

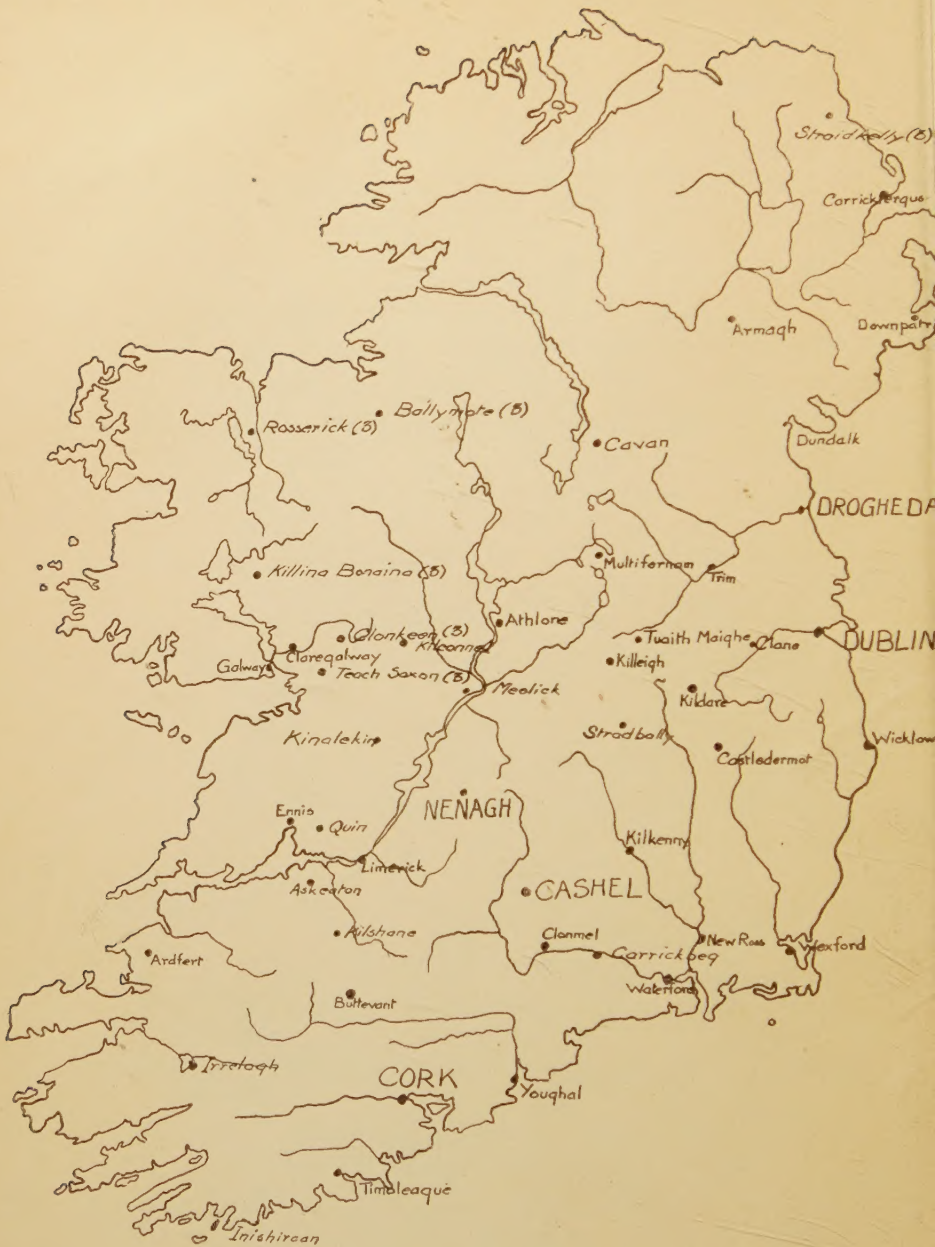
HON. SECRETARY AND TREASURER:—

PAUL DESCOURS,
65 Deauville Road,
Clapham, London, S.W. 4.

MANCHESTER: THE UNIVERSITY PRESS

Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2025

https://archive.org/details/bwb_C0-AVS-833



FRANCISCAN HOUSES IN IRELAND, 1230-1450.

Explanations :—

Names in Roman Type = Houses founded before 1331.
" " Capitals = Heads of Custodies in 1325.
" " Italics = Houses founded after 1331.
Houses of the Third Order are marked (3).

MATERIALS

FOR THE HISTORY OF

THE FRANCISCAN PROVINCE OF IRELAND

A.D. 1230-1450

COLLECTED AND EDITED BY

The late Rev. FATHER E. B. FITZMAURICE, O.F.M.

AND

A. G. LITTLE

MANCHESTER: THE UNIVERSITY PRESS

1920.

BX
3619
.M37
1920

~~271 3415 R~~
~~F58~~

68944

UNION THEOL. SEMINARY
LIBRARY
NEW YORK

PREFACE

In 1908 the Rev. Father Fitzmaurice of Drogheda consented, at my request, to prepare for the British Society of Franciscan Studies a volume of extracts on the History of the Irish Franciscan Province during the Middle Ages. The work was to be in annalistic form, and to be based, so far as possible, on original sources; or, when these could not be found, on the best and earliest secondary sources available. For the next few years we were in constant communication on the subject; Father Fitzmaurice sent me his collections from time to time for criticism and revision, and I agreed to supplement his researches in Ireland by researches in the MS. collections in England. He had brought the work down to the year 1447 when he was appointed Guardian of Waterford in 1911, and, two years later—just as he was hoping to resume his historical work—death ended his labours.

Rather than add another to the numerous MS. collections on Irish Franciscans, I decided to revise and edit the papers in my possession, and am responsible for the final form in which they appear. Some of Father Fitzmaurice's work had to be remodelled, as he did not always distinguish between the different values of his authorities; thus he attached a primary importance to a MS. in Trinity College, Dublin (F.1, 16), which investigation showed to be a more or less revised copy, probably made by Harris, of MS. Ware 34, now MS. Add. 4821 in the British Museum. On two points the present volume would not satisfy Father Fitzmaurice. He was very anxious to prove that the Friars Minor came to Ireland in the lifetime of St. Francis, and that Duns Scotus was an Irishman. On the first point, all the

relevant evidence and arguments are set forth in the introduction and in the note on Cork *sub anno* 1245. On the second, he did not live to furnish the evidence which he promised, and I have confined myself to summarising the arguments and conclusions of a learned French Franciscan, whose judgment is presumably not biassed by national sentiment.

For works written in Irish I have had to depend on translations, and I do not know that Father Fitzmaurice was, in this respect, more fortunate. The most important sources of historical value in Irish, which are strictly contemporary with the period under review, and still remain in manuscript, seem to be the later part of the Annals of Inisfallen (to A.D. 1320), and MacCraith's "Wars of Turlough," written about 1345-00. Both have been utilised, but neither gives much information on Franciscan affairs. There are probably other Irish sources which have escaped notice. The identification of names of places and persons has sometimes presented insoluble difficulties; and a student more conversant with Irish genealogies would have been able to illustrate more fully the results of the connection which existed between certain Irish and Anglo-Irish families and particular Franciscan houses.

Father Fitzmaurice did not live to carry out his intention of supplying a full list of the MS. sources which he used, and, in compiling the list of MSS. in Ireland, I have had to rely solely on his references to individual extracts—some of which were not as clear as could be wished. The most striking feature is the almost total absence of references to MS. documents in the Dublin Record Office. Father Fitzmaurice certainly (to use his own expression) "went fishing" there frequently, as his letters show. On one occasion he notes: "As there is no catalogue of the MSS. there, the work is very slow"; on another: "The Record Office has nothing for us in these years," i.e. fifteenth century. It seemed that there was very little unprinted material bearing on the friars in the Record Office earlier than the sixteenth century. But while the final proofs of this book were going through the press, Father Gregory Cleary, O.F.M. (to whose encouragement and help I am deeply indebted), pointed out to me the existence of a number of entries relating to the

friars on the Plea Rolls and Memoranda Rolls, which had escaped Father Fitzmaurice; at his suggestion Miss Ellen Harnett of University College, Dublin, kindly undertook to make searches in the Record Office, and the results of her investigations are noted in the Addenda. In the same place will also be found some notes from a seventeenth century MS. which Father Cleary recently discovered at Carrick-on-Suir and at once sent to me.

My relations with Father Fitzmaurice were always of the most friendly kind, and, though I knew him only through correspondence, I felt his death as a personal loss. His courtesy, modesty, industry, and sense of humour combined to make working with him a pleasure. I hope that another member of the Province will continue his work and edit the materials for the history of the Observant Friars in Ireland, and the more plentiful Dissolution Documents, which also throw light on the earlier history of the Province.

A. G. LITTLE.

CONTENTS

PAGE

MAP . . . . . *facing title*

PREFACE v

INTRODUCTION BY A. G. LITTLE xi

LIST OF MANUSCRIPTS REFERRED TO xxxv

LIST OF ABBREVIATIONS xxxvii

MATERIALS FOR THE HISTORY OF THE FRANCISCAN PROVINCE OF IRELAND, A.D. 1230-1450 1

APPENDIX I.—PROVICIAL MINISTERS 209

„ II.—PROVINCIAL CHAPTERS 210

„ III.—FRANCISCAN BISHOPS IN IRELAND 211

ADDENDA 213

INDEX 229

INTRODUCTION.

By A. G. Little.

Among the nine Franciscans who formed the first mission to England in 1224 was Richard of Ingewurde or Ingworth, priest and preacher, a man no longer young, who was the first of the Friars Minor to preach to the people north of the Alps. After acting as vicar of Agnellus, provincial minister, in England, when the latter went to the General Chapter at Assisi in which on 25 May, 1230, the relics of St. Francis were translated, he was sent during the ministry of John Parenti as provincial minister to Ireland. He landed in Ireland in 1231 or 1232.

It is possible that before the formal establishment of the Irish province Franciscan missionaries had come to Ireland and some houses had been founded. Traditions to this effect have long been current, but are not confirmed by any extant mediæval evidence. The earliest statement yet discovered bearing on the subject occurs in Francesco Gonzaga's *De Origine Seraphicae Religionis Franciscanae*, published at Rome, 1587. Gonzaga was educated at the court of Philip II of Spain and was elected General Minister in 1579. His statement (Pars III, p. 845) is as follows: "This province of Ireland, though it does not lack antiquity, produced no other province in the Order, nor did it derive its origin from any other, but had as its founder one of the companions of the seraphic father Francis, who, crossing thither from Compostella, built some monasteries in the island and at length died there with the greatest reputation for holiness". Wadding, after referring to this, adds (*Ann. Min.* I, 202): "The matter was put more clearly, and the date 1214 of the arrival of this pious man in Ireland given by Father Antonius Daça, Commissary at Rome

of the ultramontane provinces, my honoured friend, in the first volume of the chronicle which he wrote before he undertook his present office and kindly communicated to me". The fourth part of Daça's chronicle in continuation of the work of Mark of Lisbon was printed at Valadolid in 1611 : the earlier portions seem to have remained in manuscript. Daça's authority was probably Gonzaga, and the date was an inference from the tradition that St. Francis visited Compostella about 1213. Wadding further mentions that the same statement was found in two histories of the Irish province which had been sent to him from Ireland and were compiled about 1617 and 1620. One of these was evidently Father Mooney's *History of Franciscan Convents in Ireland*, which is dated 1617, and which is Wadding's principal authority for the history of the Irish province.[1] The other I have not identified: it can hardly be the *Brevis Synopsis Provinciae Hiberniae*, generally ascribed to Ward, but perhaps compiled by Fr. Francis Matthews, Provincial of Ireland, 1626-9: this work appears to have been written about 1630 and to have made use of the first volume of Wadding's *Annales* (published 1625), though Wadding in his turn used it in subsequent volumes.[2]

Wadding, who discusses the matter carefully in Vol. I of his *Annales* (p. 202), rejects the earlier date, relying on two ancient Irish MS. annals (one in the possession of David Rothe, Bishop of Ossory), which give 1231 as the date of the coming of the Friars Minor to Ireland, and Clyn's *Annals*, which assign the event to 1232. The earliest MS. of Clyn now extant is a

[1] There are (or were) MS. copies of this work at Louvain, Brussels, the Franciscan monastery at Merchants Quay, Dublin, and at St. Isidore's, Rome: a copy made from the Brussels MS. for R. C. P. Meehan in 1861 was sold at Sotheby's in 1911, but I have failed to trace it. Apart from extracts made by Fr. Fitzmaurice I have had to rely on the English translation published in *The Franciscan Tertiary*, and kindly lent me by Father Edmund Walsh of Ennis. The passage in question runs (*F.T.* IV, 292): "The Franciscans arrived in Ireland and founded the Province in 1231. This is the date given in an ancient manuscript which I had an opportunity of consulting. . . . Tradition, however, has it that in 1214, while St. Francis yet lived, certain Franciscans, who had left Compostella while a convent was being built, landed in Ireland."

[2] MSS. at Merchants Quay, Dublin. St. Isidore's, and elsewhere. I am indebted to Father Gregory Cleary for a number of extracts from the MS. at St. Isidore's which was the copy used by Wadding. A translation was published in *Duffy's Irish Catholic Magazine*, Vol. I, Dublin, 1848, of which there is no copy in the British Museum. It is to be regretted that Fr. Fitzmaurice, who had access to all the materials, omitted to investigate the relations between Mooney, Ward, and Wadding. The "Brevis Synopsis" refers to Daça and Gonzaga as authorities for the date 1214.

seventeenth century transcript (Bodl. Rawl. B. 496) and does not contain any reference to the first coming of the Friars Minor to Ireland,[1] nor have the two ancient MSS. been identified. While two early Franciscan chronicles, the so-called *Annales de Monte Fernandi* (p. 12) and the annals preserved in Cotton MS. Vesp. B. XI, (f. 137^b) mention the coming of the Friars Preachers to Ireland in 1224, the earliest reference to the coming of the Friars Minor yet found occurs in a transcript made for Ware from "an ancient roll" dealing with the history of the Marshal family and ending 1274. This transcript is now in British Museum MS. Add. 4791, f. 64^v (formerly Clarendon 44) and gives 1226 as the date of the arrival of the Friars Preachers, and 1232 as the date of the arrival of the Friars Minor.[2]

In Vol. II (p. 250) Wadding returns to the subject and, without adducing further evidence, modifies his previous opinion in the light of certain general considerations. The most important of these is the extraordinarily rapid spread of the Order in Ireland if the date 1231-2 be accepted. In April, 1234, Richard Marshal was buried in the Minorite Friary at Kilkenny, where his brother William had already been interred. The friary at Kilkenny was certainly founded later than those of Youghal, always traditionally regarded as the earliest convent granted to the friars ("constanti traditione et perpetua fratrum assertione primus omnium datus Minoribus"), and Cork, which claims to be contemporary with Youghal. Besides these, other houses were earlier than Kilkenny, "as is evident in the order of monasteries always observed in the province of Ireland *atque in acceptis capitularibus*".[3] It is impossible (he argues) that Youghal, Cork, and Kilkenny, not to mention others, could all have been founded between 1231 (or 1232) and 1233. The other arguments are that the friars had before 1231 penetrated to northern countries less accessible than Ireland, which enjoyed close intercourse with Spain, France, and Germany; and that for "many years" before this time the Friars were active in England and

[1] The statement about Clyn was probably a mistake of Wadding's: see F. Harold, *Epitome Ann. Waddingi*, I, 206.

[2] See *sub anno* 1232, below.

[3] I do not understand the exact meaning of these words: perhaps *tabulis* is to be supplied.

would not have allowed so long a time to elapse before coming to Ireland. In conclusion Wadding attempts to reconcile the divergent statements by suggesting that probably a companion of St. Francis during the saint's lifetime came to Ireland, but, after some years, having failed to obtain a house for himself and his followers, either returned or went elsewhere or died, that then other Friars came "about this time" and established houses, and that later writers should be understood as referring to this second and permanent mission.

If by "about this time" Wadding means 1231 or 1232, his hypothesis fails to meet the difficulty he found in believing that three or more houses of Friars could have been established in one or two years. But there is really no difficulty, as Wadding would have recognised, had he known the Chronicles of Thomas of Eccleston and Jordan of Giano. Such rapid growth was the rule, not the exception, in the early days of Franciscan expansion, if we may generalise from the two countries of which we have detailed and first-hand information, namely, England and Germany. Thus the first Franciscan missionaries to England, nine in number, landed at Dover on 10 September, 1224, and at once proceeded to Canterbury; here five remained occupying a small chamber in the schoolhouse; the remaining four, among them Richard of Ingworth, after two days in Canterbury, set out for London, where they stayed a fortnight with the Friars Preachers and then secured a house in Cornhill. Before the end of October, 1224, Richard of Ingworth and one companion started for Oxford and obtained a house in St. Ebbe's, where they remained without a chapel until the following summer. Thence Richard of Ingworth and his companion went to Northampton. Three houses were founded within two months of the arrival of the Friars. It is natural to suppose that Richard of Ingworth, as first provincial of Ireland, followed methods similar to those which he had adopted with such success in England. The establishment of a "place of friars" in these early days was a simple matter. No church was necessary, no elaborate conventual buildings. A small chamber in the schoolhouse at Canterbury, a house in Cornhill, or even a cellar at Mühlhausen in Saxony,[1] occupied by two or

[1] *Chronica Fr. Jordani*, ed. Boehmer, p. 40.

three Friars, became a centre of spiritual life. The humbler the buildings and the harder the lives of the inmates, the more clearly did they point to the way of salvation through sacrifice.

In these circumstances the term "founder" as applied to the early friaries has only a limited significance. It means generally merely the gift of a site, or large contributions for building a permanent church and monastery, made in favour of a friary which had already been established, in a very humble way, in the place.

The tradition that Youghal was the earliest Franciscan house in Ireland was, according to Wadding, confirmed by the lists of Irish houses (in which apparently it occupied the first place) and appears to be well founded. It may imply that Richard of Ingworth and his companions sailed from Bristol and landed at Youghal. The seaport was in or adjacent to Geraldine territory, and Maurice Fitzgerald may well have given the friars his support even before he became Justiciar of Ireland in 1232. Cork, from its proximity and commercial importance, would naturally be the next objective of the friars, and here the house, perhaps from its origin, was closely connected with the MacCarthys. The belief entertained by Wadding and the *Four Masters* that Dermot MacCarthy More, king of Cork or lord of Desmond, who died in 1229, was the founder is probably erroneous: it is based on the existence of his tomb in the centre of the choir, but it must be remembered that the Friars Minor did not obtain licence to bury any but members of their own Order in their churches or cemeteries until 1250:[1] the tomb was probably a cenotaph, erected later by the family, and cannot be taken as contemporary evidence.[2] The friars would be eager to reach the capital, and they arrived in Dublin certainly not later than 1232, leaving perhaps a few of their number at Kilkenny, which was important not only ecclesiastically but, from its geographical position, as a central place of assembly. On 13 January, 1233, Henry III instructed the Treasurer and Chamberlains of the

[1] Innocent IV's Bull "Cum a nobis petitur," 25 February, 1250: *B.F.* I, p. 537.

[2] A sepulchral slab in Galway friary church in memory of William de Burgh, the founder, was sometimes regarded as his tomb: it was placed there in 1645 by Fr. V. Browne, then guardian: *Galway Arch. and Hist. Soc.* VII, p. 8.

Exchequer at Dublin to pay to Geoffrey of Turville, Archdeacon of Dublin, and Robert Pollard, "custodians of the houses of the Friars Minor in Dublin," 20 marks for the repair of the church and houses of the said friars. The friars had probably occupied the more or less ruinous premises of some extinct religious body or hospital, as they did, e.g. at Erfurt,[1] and later at Kinalekin.[2] A few years later they seem to have moved, perhaps to a site granted by Ralph le Porter, for in 1236 the King granted them 50 marks "to assist in erecting the buildings which they have begun at Dublin".

The existence before 1250 of the following houses, besides Dublin, is proved by the evidence of contemporary records: Waterford, Drogheda, Cork, Athlone and Kilkenny, Carrickfergus, Downpatrick, Dundalk, and Tristeldermot. Most of these were towns in which English influence was strong, but the most remarkable feature is the enormous preponderance of seaports. Athlone looks like a distant outpost, but it may have been less isolated than it seems; probably Cashel and Nenagh, both later heads of custodies, and perhaps Limerick and Multifarnam, were already in existence before 1250. New Ross was chosen as the seat of a provincial chapter in 1256. Wicklow, Wexford, and Timoleague, to judge from their geographical positions, would appear to be early foundations, though their origin is unknown and no mention of them has been found in contemporary records earlier than 1331. We should expect to find least information about houses which had no noble patron but depended solely on the alms of the people (to which category, perhaps, Wexford and Wicklow belong), or houses of purely Irish origin (such as Ennis, an O'Brien foundation), which would not appear in the public records as recipients of royal alms.

In 1238 the General Minister, Elias, instituted a visitation of the provinces, which roused violent opposition north of the Alps, especially in England and Germany, while the province of Scotland refused to admit the visitor, claiming that the right to visit Scotland had been entrusted by General Chapter to the Minister of Ireland. Friar Wygerius, the German, who was appointed visitor for England, Scotland and Ireland, sent as his deputy to

[1] *Chronica fratris Jordani* (ed. Boehmer), p. 38. [2] See *an.* 1371 below.

Ireland Friar William of Esseby. The latter had been one of the original band of Franciscan missionaries to England in 1224, and, while still a novice, was made guardian of Oxford; he took part in founding the Franciscan house at Cambridge and was subsequently Custodian of Oxford. In all his offices "he showed us," says Eccleston (p. 5-6), "examples of humility and poverty, charity and gentleness, obedience and patience, and all perfection". It may be attributed to his sweetness of character and his close connection with the Provincial Minister that the visitation of Ireland passed off in peace.

In 1239 Richard of Ingworth was released from office of the new General Minister, Albert of Pisa, and, "fired by the zeal of faith," he set out for Syria, and there ended his strenuous life. In the General Chapter of 1239 Albert appointed as his successor John de Kethene (Ketton, Co. Rutland), who had been guardian of London and from 1233-39 Provincial Minister of Scotland, in which capacity he had established all the houses of friars north of York. He proved himself a staunch upholder of poverty, and with William of Nottingham induced the General Chapter at Genoa (1251?) to reject the privilege granted by Innocent IV, which allowed the friars to receive money through procurators, and, indeed, the whole of Innocent's relaxations of the Rule. In the same chapter he carried a resolution in favour of reconciliation with the apostate ex-General Minister, Elias; in Ireland he was eager to promote learning and caused a Bible,[1] with complete commentary, to be bought in Paris and conveyed to Ireland. "Finally," says Eccleston, "he was so zealous in consoling brethren, that many who were unhappy in other provinces fled to him and under him seemed to prosper." He was released from office in the General Chapter of Metz in 1254.

John of Ketton's fifteen years' ministry in Ireland was a period of many changes and developments. In 1245 the King

[1] Probably a copy of the *Exemplar Parisiense*, the text officially recognised by the University of Paris towards the beginning of the thirteenth century, which, with the corrections adopted in the sixteenth century, is the present Vulgate. The text contained the divisions into chapters attributed to Stephen Langton, but seems to have been chosen at hap-hazard, and was a bad one. Attempts to improve it were continually being made in the thirteenth century by Dominican and Franciscan scholars, notably Hugh of St. Cher, William de Mara, and Roger Bacon. Owing to the efforts of the correctors and the carelessness of scribes even the uniformity aimed at was only partially secured. *See* e.g. *A.L.K.G.* IV, pp. 263-311.

instituted the custom of granting annual alms from the Dublin Exchequer to certain houses; the first grant was £20 a year to buy 100 habits (*tunicas*) for the Friars Minor of Dublin, Waterford, Drogheda, Cork, Athlone, and Kilkenny (implying an average of about sixteen or seventeen friars to each house), but as this amount was inadequate for the purpose, it was increased a few weeks later to £23 6s. 8d., or 35 marks, and by the advice of the Provincial Minister the whole sum was diverted for the first two years to the enlargement and improvement of the buildings of the friary at Waterford. In subsequent reigns the exact purposes to which the grant was to be applied were not specified, but a fixed proportion seems to have been assigned to each house, and the list of houses was occasionally varied; the grant continued to be paid with much irregularity until 1372.[1]

The Pope now began to employ the Friars Minor as papal mandataries, and to make use of their houses as safe places in which money collected for the Crusade, or received from redemption of Crusading vows, might be stored, a practice against which the friars protested. In 1245 Innocent IV reissued the Bull *Nimis iniqua* (which assured to the Minorite Order the right of self-government and freedom from episcopal control[2]) and sent copies to the prelates of the various countries, among them to Ireland. Here he appointed the Archbishop of Dublin and the Bishops of Ossory and Kildare protectors or "conservators" of the privileges of the friars. There is no evidence that the friars were oppressed by the Irish bishops. Albert Suerbeer, the German Archbishop of Armagh (1240-46), seems to have employed Friars Minor to assist him in his work, like Grosseteste and other English bishops of this time, and Patrick O'Scanlain, the Dominican Archbishop of Armagh, is said to have established the Friars Minor at Armagh in 1264. The relation of the friars to the secular clergy generally is obscure. In an *exemplum* about a superstitious use of the Host (as a charm to increase the selling price of wine) it is related that the parish priest, to whom the penitent confessed, referred her to the friars—probably of New Ross—as the case was too unusual for him to deal with.[3]

[1] For details of payment see Addenda.

[2] Cf. Little, *Studies in English Franciscan History*, p. 101-2.

[3] *Liber Exemplorum* (B.S.F.S.), p. 56.

It would be unsafe to draw any general conclusions from the will of the rector of Ennisnag in 1267. But the high repute in which the friars were held is proved by the eagerness which the cathedral clergy showed to elect friars as bishops. In 1244 a number of the canons of Elphin voted for the election of Friar Thomas O'Quin, O.F.M., as bishop, but finally, in face of the opposition of the older members of the chapter, they withdrew their candidate. Hitherto one Minorite had been appointed Bishop of Morocco (*in partibus infidelium*) and another had been nominated Archbishop of Milan by a papal legate, but this was the first instance in history of a Friar Minor being proposed at a capitular election. The situation opened out new problems as to the relations of friar bishops to the Order,[1] and the friars of Ireland hastened to find some solution. At their request Henry III addressed "to all Chapters of Churches and of the Order of Friars Minor in Ireland" a decree declaring that "no friar of their Order shall in future be elected to any archiepiscopal or episcopal See in Ireland, nor shall any friar, if so elected, give his consent to such election, except with the consent and approval of his Provincial Minister and the discreet friars of the Order". The next chapter to choose a Franciscan as bishop was that of Cloyne, which elected Friar Daniel and secured his consecration by papal commission without previously obtaining the royal assent. The King, however, while protesting against the irregularity, restored the temporalities "at the most earnest prayers of great and religious men on behalf of the said bishop". Innocent IV, in giving his consent, stipulated that the bishop should first be absolved from his obedience.

In 1252 the Chapter of Clonmacnois elected Thomas O'Quin as bishop. Friar Thomas was of illegitimate birth (the son of a priest), but in the words of a contemporary friar "a good man and faithful and fairly learned, who before becoming bishop had done zealous service to God for very many years in poverty and humility and sound and edifying preaching". "When he was bishop," continues the same writer, "he told me the following story: 'When I held the office of preacher in the Order, I came

[1] Cf. II Cel. II, cap. 109: *Spec. Perf.* cap. 43: Constit. Gen. 1260 in *A.L.K.G.* VI, p. 106.

on one occasion to preach in Connaught. There was then a dire and dreadful pestilence raging in the Diocese of Clonfert. When men went ploughing or walking in the fields or woods, they used to see—so they told me—armies of devils passing and sometimes fighting among themselves. Those who saw this were straightway seized with the sickness and many died miserably. When I heard this, I got together a meeting—a real big one—and preached the word of God, saying this sort of thing: "You have now a great pestilence among you and it is brought about by the devils whom many of you often see in these parts. Do you know why the devils have the power of inflicting these injuries upon you? Certainly, I tell you, it is for your lack of faith. You are too much afraid of their power, and you do not believe or think or trust that God will defend and guard you so that they cannot hurt you. And therefore God permits that they have this power of doing you harm. If you had firm faith and believed firmly that they can do nothing but what God allows, and would amend your lives, asking the Lord earnestly to defend you from their snares, you may be certain that they would have no power against you. You know and see that we—we friars—do more against them and say worse things about them than anybody else in the world. I am standing here and saying all these bad things about them, and preaching, and I tell them to come on and do whatever they can to me. Let the devils come if they dare! Let them all come! Why do they not come? What are they doing? Where are they? I fling this insulting challenge at them in the ears of the whole people." From that hour the devils vanished and have never appeared there again, and the pestilence ceased.'" [1]

Thomas O'Quin is described in 1252 as "custodian of Drogheda". This is the first indication we have that the province was already divided into custodies. A little later mention occurs of John of Kilkenny, "formerly custodian in various custodies in Ireland, at one time of Drogheda, at another of Cork," and of Adam Habe, custodian of a custody not named, probably of Dublin. There were four custodies in 1282, probably Dublin, Drogheda, Cork and Nenagh, but some time

[1] *Liber Exemplorum*, p. 85-6.

before 1325 the headship of the custody of Cork seems to have been transferred to Cashel. The appointment of Thomas O'Quin, presumably a native Irishman, to the custody of Drogheda, suggests that the poison of racial antipathy had not yet invaded the Franciscan Order.

The first two Provincial Ministers were men of wide experience and great energy. Of their successors very little is known. John of Ketton was perhaps succeeded by Deodatus, of whom nothing is known but that, like several other members of the province, he compiled a book of *Exempla*: extracts from this have been preserved. He may perhaps be identified with Friar Adeodatus who was in Germany in 1231.[1] All the other Provincial Ministers of the thirteenth and fourteenth centuries, whose full names have been preserved, seem, with the possible exception of Gilbert of Slane or Clane (1266), to have been of English or Anglo-Irish extraction.[2] Of Thomas of Swinesford it is recorded that he came to Ireland on his appointment in 1272, presumably from England. John, who was Minister in 1279, appears to have been S.T.P. of Paris and a man of weight in the counsels of the Order. Matthew, who became Minister in 1282, was probably elected in the provincial Chapter at Dundalk.

The Minorites who were elected to bishoprics in Ireland during the last part of the thirteenth century bear for the most part Irish names; they were James O'Lagnan, elected Archbishop of Tuam in 1256, but rejected by the Pope; Walter O'Mychian, elected Bishop of Ross in 1269; Alan O'Lougan, elected Bishop of Cloyne in 1275; Malachy, elected by a minority of the Chapter Archbishop of Tuam in 1279, but rejected by the Pope in 1286; William O'Duffy and Donald O'Brien, elected to Clonmacnois in 1290 and 1303 respectively; Michael Maglachlyn elected Archbishop of Armagh 1303, but rejected by the Pope; and Gilbert elected Bishop of Annaghdown in 1306.[3] All these, including the rejected candidates, received the royal

[1] *Chron. Fr. Jordani*, p. 53-4. [2] Unless Hugh Bernardi (1359) was an O'Brien.
[3] Gilbert probably represented English interests: the English Government, 11 Feb., 1330, objected to the union of the Sees of Tuam and Annaghdown praesertim cum ecclesia Enagdunensis praedicta inter mere Anglicos et per episcopum Anglicum, et Tuamensis ecclesia inter mere Hibernicos et per mere Hibernicum, fuerint gubernatae: Rymer's *Fœd.* (Rec. ed.), II, ii, 780.

assent. During the same period two Friars Minor were appointed to Irish Sees by the Pope—John de Alneto to Raphoe in 1263 and Nicholas Cusack to Kildare in 1279.

Friar Nicholas Cusack, who joined the Order in 1268, came of an old Anglo-Irish family established in Meath, with its principal seat at Killeen. He was bishop for twenty years, and was in 1291 appointed by the Pope one of the two commissioners in Ireland for the assessment and collection of the tenth of ecclesiastical revenues granted to the King. It is from him that we get perhaps the earliest hint of the coming storm which was to split the Franciscan province into two hostile factions. In an undated and mutilated letter the Bishop of Kildare warns Edward I against the machinations of some religious of the Irish tongue belonging to different Orders. These men and especially the more famous [?] and those in authority were holding secret meetings of the native Irish and their princes and instigating them to rebellion, telling the native Irish and their princes that they were justified by human and divine law in fighting for their country and attacking the English conquerors, seizing their goods and appropriating them to themselves. The bishop advises that religious of Irish sympathies should be removed from the convents in dangerous districts and only good and select Englishmen with English companions should be sent among the Irish in future. A state paper drawn up about 1285 recommends that no Irishmen should be bishops or archbishops, because they always preach against the King and provide their churches with Irishmen so as to ensure the election of Irishmen as bishops to maintain their language. "In like manner the Dominicans and Franciscans made much of that language." The document notes that the Dominicans and Franciscans each receive 35 marks a year out of the King's exchequer.

The revival of national or racial feeling at this time may be connected with the contemporary events in Wales and later in Scotland. The anonymous Anglo-Irish Franciscan chronicle[1]—the predecessor of Clyn—gives a good deal of attention to these events.

Both the anonymous chronicler and Clyn are reticent about

[1] MS. Cotton, Vesp. B, XI.

the affairs of the Order at this critical period. "Capitulum Cork" is the brief entry in both of them under the year 1291. These words hide a tragedy. Two English monastic Chronicles give further details. "On the 10 June (1291) at Cork in Ireland," writes the Worcester annalist, "there was a general chapter of the Friars Minor, where the Irish friars came armed with a papal bull: a dispute having arisen regarding this, they fought against the English friars; and after many had been killed and wounded here and there, the English at length gained the victory by the help of the city and with scandal to the Order". A Norwich monk enters under this year: "At the same time the Minister General of the Order of St. Francis was holding a visitation throughout the whole world and came to Ireland for this purpose; and in their chapter general sixteen friars with their fellow-friars were killed, some were wounded and some of them imprisoned by the King of England".

The papal Bull here referred to has not been identified: the dispute cannot have been connected with the papal mandate of 18 March, 1291, instructing the Provincial Minister to organise the preaching of the Crusade, which would naturally have come up for consideration in this Chapter. It is certain that Raymund Gaufredi visited Ireland in 1291, but whether he was present at the Chapter of Cork or proceeded to Ireland later with a view to re-establishing peace is doubtful. Royal letters patent of 17 September, 1291, appear to support the latter alternative. In these Edward I instructs the justiciar, sheriffs and other officials in Ireland to assist Brother Raymund, Minister General, and other friars commissioned by him in their efforts to correct the excesses of the rebellious friars and to restore peace and concord.

One result of the visitation seems to have been an important constitutional change which was embodied in the decretal "*Exivi de Paradiso*" of Clement V, 6 May, 1312. The right of electing the Provincial Minister of Ireland was withdrawn from the Provincial Chapter and vested in the General Minster with the advice of good men of the Order. This rule prevailed throughout the fourteenth and during the greater part of the fifteenth centuries.

The invasion of Ireland by Edward Bruce, who was almost universally supported by the native Irish, stirred the secular

powers to adopt further measures. A parliament of magnates at Kilkenny in 1311 forbade all religious Orders within English territory to receive any but Englishmen into their ranks.[1] This exclusion of the Irish from houses in English territory was already being carried out by the Dominicans, Franciscans and other English religious. Such a policy—which differed essentially from that recommended by Nicholas Cusack, Bishop of Kildare—was rendered inevitable by the savage spirit which racial animosity had now produced, at any rate among some of the Anglo-Irish. To quote the letter of the Irish princes and people to Pope John XXII. : "Not only the laity and seculars among them, but even some of the religious, heretically maintain that it is no more a sin to kill an Irishman than a dog. . . . Brother Simon of the Order of Friars Minor, brother of the Bishop of Connor, is the principal champion of this heresy ; last year he, at the court of the Lord Edward Bruce, Earl of Carrick, from the abundance of his malignant heart not being able to keep silence, burst out with such indecent words as these, that it was not a sin to kill an Irishman, and, if he himself did such a deed, he would not on that account refrain from celebrating mass."

Franciscans took an active part on both sides during the Scottish invasion, some openly or secretly promoting rebellion, others acting in close concert with the loyalists and the English Government. Edward II used all means in his power in vain to secure from the Pope the appointment of an English minorite, Geoffrey of Aylsham or Eylesham, to the Archbishopric of Cashel, "which is situated among pure Irish, men bestial and ignorant" and now to a large extent in open rebellion. He sent Geoffrey with the Provincial Minister, Thomas Godman, to urge the General Minister to stop the treasonable practices of the Irish friars.

Some Franciscan houses suffered severely during the invasion. The Scots burnt Dundalk, robbed the friary of books and vest-

[1] A similar policy had already been adopted on both sides. See the "iniquitous decree" of some Englishmen annulled by the Pope in 1224 (Theiner, 23). On 24 September, 1250, Innocent IV commanded the archbishops, bishops and chapters of Ireland to revoke their statute which ordained that no Englishman should be collated to a canonry in Ireland: Rymer's *Fœdera* (Rec. ed.), I, p. 274. In 1297 Nicholas MacMolissa, Archbishop of Armagh, and Nicholas, Bishop of Down, were accused of having made constitutions against the admission of any clerks born in England into religious houses in their dioceses: Ware, *Bishops*, p. 198.

ments, and slew many of the inmates. Tristledermot, and perhaps other houses, suffered a similar fate.

As quarrels continued, the policy of separating English and Irish friars was developed. The General Chapter of Lyons in 1325 took away the houses of Cork, Buttevant, Limerick and Ardfert from the Irish and handed them over (with the addition of Timoleague) as a separate custody of Cork to the English friars. It would appear that the intention was to concentrate the Irish friars in the custody of Nenagh, which now included the houses of Nenagh, Athlone, Ennis, Clare-Galway, Galway, Armagh, Cavan and Killeigh. There is clear evidence that Athlone had in 1327 become a purely Irish house, while Cashel was at that time English. It may be noted that the Guardian of Killeigh, which from its position one would naturally expect to be an English house, bore in 1303 the Irish name of Donald O'Brien, while the Guardian of Ardfert in 1309 was an Englishman, William of Bristol. Whether the policy here indicated was ever fully carried out may be doubted. In 1337 Edward III authorised the admission of loyal Irishmen to English religious houses in Ireland. Another change was made by the Provincial Chapter at Clane in 1345, when the custodies were again reduced to four, and the houses of Kilkenny and New Ross were transferred from the custody of Cashel to that of Dublin. The other changes involved are not mentioned.

Several new houses were founded during this period: Galway, according to the obituary of the house, by William de Burgh in 1296; Cavan by Gilla Roe O'Reilly, dynast of Brefny, about 1300; Totmoy by John of Bermingham, Earl of Louth, son of Sir Piers ("strenuus debellator Hibernorum") and conqueror of Edward Bruce, in 1325; Carrickbeg by James Butler, first Earl of Ormonde, in 1336.

If we may rely on Séan MacCraith, the Abbey of Ennis was built (or perhaps only enlarged and restored) by Turlough, King of Thomond, between 1284 and 1306, and "filled by him with religious Orders of Friars and Nuns". But the author of the "Wars of Turlough" is rather a poet than a historian, and if we may regard the attitude of Friar Malachy of Limerick, author of the "De Veneno" as typical, the relations between the bards

and the friars at this period can hardly have been close or cordial. For Friar Malachy denounces the hereditary bards as one of the poisons which infest Ireland, "by whose accursed praises the robber chiefs are so puffed up with pride that they cannot be converted to any good".

A vivid, if—in its violent contrasts—a confused and confusing, picture of the mentality, work and interests of the friars of the Irish province in the latter part of the thirteenth and first quarter of the fourteenth centuries might be drawn from a study of the *Liber Exemplorum* of an English friar in Ireland (*an.* 1275), the treatise of Brother Malachy (*an.* 1286), and the strange medley of pieces in prose and verse, in Latin, French and English, compiled by some Anglo-Irish friars in the south-west of Ireland (*an.* 1325). To these sources should be added the evidences of the friars' activities as travellers or missionaries in the East, as shown in the Itinerary of Simon Simeonis (*an.* 1322-4) and the voyages of Brother James of Ireland, the companion of Odoric de Pordenone (*an.* 1331).

John XXII's rejection of Friar Geoffrey of Aylsham does not appear to have implied any sympathy with Irish aspirations. The Franciscans, whom he appointed to bishoprics, Richard Ledred (Ossory, 1317), Robert le Petit (Annaghdown, 1325), Ralph Kilmessan (Down, 1328), were none of them "mere Irish," and the first was an Englishman and member of the English province. The stormy career of Richard Ledred forms a strange interlude in Franciscan history. The beginning of his episcopate is marked by vigorous efforts to reform his diocese by synodal constitutions, the substitution of hymns for secular songs, and the reduction of taxation owing to the destruction of wealth caused by the Scottish invasion. Kilkenny owed to him the restoration of its beautiful cathedral, and to his indirect influence may perhaps be due the establishment of a confraternity for the architectural improvement of the Franciscan friary in that city in 1347. But his energies were soon absorbed in an attack on a nest of heretics or sorcerers which he claimed to have discovered in his diocese. The head and front of the offending group was Dame Alice Kettle with her numerous, wealthy, and powerfully connected family. She and her son, William Outlaw, seem to have

roused the hatred of their neighbours by money-lending transactions of an oppressive character, and this fact probably robbed of its effectiveness the appeal which her partisans made to the people to repudiate the slur cast on the Isle of Saints by a low-born English beggar. Popular feeling ran high, and in Kilkenny was mainly in favour of the bishop. Alice Kettle herself escaped, but one of her accomplices, a woman, was condemned and burnt; another suspect, Robert Conton, was murdered in the streets,[1] while William Outlaw was subjected to severe and humiliating penances. Outside Kilkenny the bishop went in fear of his life, and came into violent conflict, not only with the chief officers of the Government but also with the Archbishop of Dublin, who allowed the accused to take refuge in his diocese, and claimed rights of visitation over the Diocese of Ossory. Ledred fled to England and thence to the Roman Court, where he eventually succeeded in obtaining exemption from archiepiscopal visitation and secured the condemnation of Archbishop Alexander Bicknor as a "fautor hereticorum". The latter years of Richard's long life seem to have been spent mostly abroad in prosecuting his cause at Avignon. One of his brief reappearances in Ireland was signalised by a savage assault with armed force on the prior and canons of Innisteague,[2] and he alienated his clergy by exorbitant exactions. He was accused of treasonable conduct, and the temporalities of the see were seized into the King's hand. It seems likely that his mind—always excitable and ill-balanced—had become unhinged before his death in 1360.

The Black Death ravaged Ireland like the rest of Europe. It broke out in Dublin and Drogheda in August, 1348. Before Christmas twenty-five Friars Minor died at Drogheda and twenty-three at Dublin, probably the great majority of the whole convent in both cases. At Kilkenny in Lent, 1349, eight Friars Preachers died in one day. Nenagh lost its custodian, guardian, and lector, Limerick its lector in 1348. Of other houses we have no record.

Friar John Clyn, continuing his chronicle in the friary at Kilkenny to 1349, with death all around him, was careful in his last days to provide parchment that his successors might carry

[1] Clyn, p. 29; *C.P.L.* III, p. 136.
[2] Theiner, p. 309, Pat. 29 Edw. III, m. 4.

on his work. Save for a few casual entries much later there is no continuation either of his chronicle or of that of his older anonymous contemporary.[1] Apart from a few obituaries, the only Irish Franciscan Chronicle after the middle of the fourteenth century which has survived—and that in late and incomplete transcripts—is the Annals of Nenagh, which go on to 1370. These annals are little more than an obituary; they are far less concerned with the general political history of the country than Clyn and the anonymous chronicler. Their interest is that they emanate from the most purely Irish of the custodies. One feature in them is that they make frequent mention of lectors at Nenagh and in other houses, in contrast with Clyn, who has no reference to lectors. This may imply that the intellectual life of the province had among the Irish Friars acquired a special importance.

It was intended that the schools of the Dominican and Franciscan convents should form the nucleus of the theological faculty in the University of Dublin, established in 1320 by the efforts of Archbishop Alexander Bicknor. But the new University was, according to Clyn, still-born, and at any rate failed to survive the Black Death. Irishmen had to go abroad to obtain degrees. Between 1350 and 1450 we hear of Irish Franciscans studying or teaching in the Universities or high schools of Paris, Oxford, Cambridge, Bologna, Cologne, and Strasbourg.[2] Probably all the friaries had theological schools, and lectors are mentioned at Nenagh, Limerick, Ennis, Ardfert, Armagh, and elsewhere. In 1438, on the initiative of the Pope, advanced schools of theology were established at Galway and Drogheda—probably for the Irish and the English sections of the province respectively. The well-known Scotist, Maurice O'Fihely, may have been trained in the Galway school.

From the middle of the fourteenth century the centre of gravity passed definitely to the Custody of Nenagh, which geographically and politically was alone capable of effective expansion. Englishry was shrinking, Irishry extending. The statute of Kilkenny in 1367, which revived older prohibitions against the admission of Irishmen to religious houses in the

[1] MS. Cotton, Vesp. B, XI. [2] See *sub annis* 1375 *bis*, 1441.

English Pale, was of little effect at a time when the limits of the English Pale were steadily narrowing, and even within those narrow limits it was not carried out. The names are preserved of some friars at Cashel in 1363 and at Drogheda in 1426. If we may judge from the names (not a very satisfactory criterion, but the only one available), the inmates of the friary of Cashel in 1363 were English or Anglo-Irish, those of the friary of Drogheda in 1426 were Irish. It may be noted that the English Government in 1375 authorised the purely Irish friary of Ennis to obtain food in the English districts.

The mutual relations between the two sections of the Province are obscure. Perhaps the English and Irish friars drew closer together for self-defence against attacks which threatened them both alike. Shortly after the middle of the fourteenth century Richard Fitzralph, Archbishop of Armagh, opened his great campaign against the Mendicant Orders. His main contention was that the friars granted absolution on too easy terms, thereby undermining the authority of the secular clergy and the morals of the people, and he used instances from his Diocese of Armagh to illustrate his case. The fire lighted by "Armacanus" was never put out. Peter Curragh, Bishop of Limerick, was oppressing the Friars Minor in 1376 when Philip Torrington, O.F.M., Archbishop of Cashel, claimed to be conservator of the privileges of the friars and took energetic steps for their protection. Early in the fifteenth century the Mendicant Orders in Ireland formed a league in defence of their privileges (especially the right to hear confessions), which were now attached by John Whitehead, S.T.P. From 1440 their chief opponent was Philip Norreys, Vicar of Dundalk and S.T.P. of Oxford, whose subsequent advancement to the Deanery of Dublin the efforts of the friars and the denunciations of the Popes were powerless to prevent.

During the Great Schism (1378-1418) papal appointments to bishoprics were determined mainly by political considerations. The Popes at Rome were careful to keep on good terms with the English Government. Consequently one is not surprised to find that the great majority of Franciscans appointed by the Popes to Irish Sees (and all were appointed in this way and not by capitular election) bore English names, and this policy was continued as

long as the conciliar movement retained any force. Some of the Franciscan bishops were mere Englishmen, who did not even trouble to take out letters of provision, still less to visit their dioceses. Among the few exceptions may be noted the nomination of Friar Thomas O'Colman, lector of the Friars Minor of Armagh, to the Primacy of Ireland in 1381 ; but he was appointed by an antipope, and never obtained—probably never attempted to obtain—recognition.

Thomas O'Colman, an Irishman of noble parentage though of illegitimate birth, a distinguished student of theology in the Universities of Paris, Oxford and Cambridge, "laboured diligently for the rights and liberties of the churches of Ireland among divers temporal lords in time of war, thereby often incurring danger of death ".

Meantime a remarkable revival, contemporaneous and connected with the movement which extended Irish influence over almost the whole country and confined the Englishry to the ever-narrowing limits of the Pale, was taking place in the Franciscan Order in Ireland. This revival is marked by the foundation of a number of houses in the west and south-west, but principally by the growth of the Third Order and by the introduction of the Strict Observance.

The list of Franciscan provinces and houses drawn up at Ragusa in 1385 notes the existence of four "Congregationes Tertii Ordinis de Poenitentia" in Ireland. These were perhaps groups of men and women living in their own homes and pursuing their ordinary avocations, but bound by vows to the practice of the Christian virtues and the performance of certain devotional exercises and works of charity—the original idea of the Third Order. The constitutions of many such associations in other countries still exist and show them to have been religious guilds specially attached to the Franciscan Order.[1] It is probable that the confraternity at Kilkenny (founded in 1347), whose special object was the building of the bell tower of the Franciscan Church, was one of these congregations. The next contemporary mention occurs in 1426[2] in an indult granted by Pope Martin V to the

[1] See e.g. the Statutes of the Congregation of Brescia, thirteenth and fourteenth century, *A.F.H.* I, 544-68. [2] On 1425, see Addenda.

brethren and sisters of the Third Order in Ireland. Papal recognition implies that the movement had acquired strength, but the words of the document suggest that the institution had already changed its character. The Third Order henceforth consists of groups of men (no further mention of women is met with) living not in their own homes but in communities, with their own churches. The next reference occurs in 1428: it is a papal indult to persons who help to repair the church of the brethren of the Third Order at Killina Bonaina. Shortly afterwards the Bishop of Clonfert granted to some brethren of the Third Order the parish church of Clonkeen with a third of the endowments (reserving certain rights to the vicar), with licence to convert it into a monastery "for the propagation of religion and the increase of divine worship". In 1442 three brethren of the Third Order, who appear to have been members of one family, obtained licence to build a group of three houses, Teachsaxon, Rosserick and Ballymote, in the Dioceses of Tuam, Killala and Achonry, and shortly afterwards a layman in the distant Diocese of Connor granted lands to the brethren of Rosserick for the building and endowment of another chapel at Straidkelly. These facts suggest the existence of a wide-spreading organisation and co-operation between the houses of the Third Order. The large proportion of priests among those mentioned as belonging to the Third Order may be due to the fact that our only source of information is the papal registers, which refer to vicars and canons resigning their livings and prebends to join the Order. In a country where bishoprics were often vacant for years, or held by absentee and foreign prelates, and the value of benefices was often too small to support a priest,[1] the parochial organisation can hardly have maintained efficiency, and there was consequently a greater demand for institutions which were independent of the diocesan and parochial systems. The Third Order was a remarkably elastic and adaptable institution and undertook different duties in different countries. In Ireland the Tertiaries probably helped to support the friaries of the First Order, but their principal functions at a later date, and perhaps in the fifteenth century, seem to have been pastoral and educational. Father Mooney, writing

[1] Cf. *Cal. Pap. Petitions*, I, pp. 467, 469.

about 1617, says: "There were a great number of men belonging to the Third Order in Ireland who lived in community and devoted themselves to a religious life. They were principally engaged in assisting the local clergy in their pastoral duties, and in conducting schools for the education of the boys of the district. A portion of their monasteries was invariably set apart for the latter purpose, which continues to be called to the present day 'the schoolhouse'" (*F.T.* VII, 35).

The first house of the Strict Observance established in Ireland is said to have been Quin (1402? 1433?) This was founded by the MacNamaras as a burial place for their family instead of Ennis. It is thus connected with their long struggle for independence against the O'Briens of Thomond. The new friary was built with a magnificence and apparently endowed with a generosity more in harmony with family pride than with the ideals of the Observant friars. The papal licence for the foundation of Quin should perhaps be taken in connection with Martin V's abortive attempt to reform the whole Order by the "Constitutiones Martinianae" in 1430 rather than with any exclusively Observantine movement.[1] There is nothing to show that the convent differed in practice or in constitutional position from the other houses of the province. At any rate it was an isolated phenomenon. The next appearance of the Observants was in 1449 when papal licence was granted for the building of two houses. From this time the progress of the movement was extraordinarily rapid and is closely connected with the national and literary revival.

It is to be noted that the first great outburst of Observant activity occurred during the provincialate of William O'Reilly, the first man of pure Irish blood to hold the office of Provincial Minister of Ireland. The series of documents relating to his successful struggle to maintain his position, as representing the far more numerous and more vigorous section of the province, is of unusual interest and forms a fitting close to one period in the history of the province and the beginning of a new and brighter period.

[1]Cf. Holzapfel, *Handbuch d. Gesch. d. Franziskanerordens*, p. 112.

It is difficult to see how so many houses of friars[1] can have existed, even among a most generous people, if they depended mainly on voluntary alms, especially as many of the houses were situated in sparsely populated districts. The remoteness of the sites, especially of the later foundations, is one of the characteristics of Irish Franciscanism.[2] This is in accord with ancient Irish tradition and with one side of the Franciscan tradition. But it could hardly be reconciled with dependence on casual alms and the renunciation of all property.

The records of the inquests into the property of the friaries at the time of the Dissolution (or sometimes in the time of Elizabeth) have been preserved in many cases. From these[3] it appears that the Franciscan house at Dublin possessed (besides the site of some 2 acres) four messuages and four gardens, 60 acres of arable and pasture at Glasenywyk or Glaschymoky, and a messuage, 5 acres of arable and 3 stangs of meadow in Clondolkan marsh. Kildare held a site of 3 acres, four messuages and three cottages and 35 acres of arable, with rents in money, kind and services. Clane held 84 acres besides the site, gardens, messuages and an orchard; Tristel Dermot 10 acres besides the site, three messuages, three cottages and a water-mill; Wicklow 10 acres, Wexford eight burgages in the town besides the site; Ross a site of 2 acres, a mill, a salmon weir, 1 acre of meadow, nine messuages (each with a garden), two other gardens and 7 acres in Glan-Saint-Saviour: Kilkenny a site of 2 acres, a mill, some twenty messuages and over 90 acres of arable, meadow and underwood; Trim, besides the site, mill, weir, orchard, etc., had 20 acres of arable and some 90 acres of pasture, moor and underwood. Multifernam had 42 acres of arable, pasture and meadow, besides other appurtenances; Drogheda one messuage "versus le Pyllory," 3 or 4 acres of meadow at Beaubec, and a burgage at Swords, besides the site; Dundalk

[1] The map shows forty-one houses of the First Order founded before 1451; many Observant houses came into being in the next few years.

[2] Father Mooney notes the solitary position of Multifernam, Irrelagh, Rosserilly, Kinalekin. The last named was originally a Carthusian monastery—the Order which more than any other favoured remote sites.

[3] See Archdall, *Mon. Hib.* Some inquests are in P.R.O., London, S.P. Ireland, Folios, Vols. II, III, IV. Grants to Galway, Clare Galway, and some other houses, will be found in the present volume.

4 acres of arable besides the site, a messuage and a close. All these were old foundations in Leinster. Waterford, Cashel, Clonmel, Timoleague and Kilconnel had small endowments of land. Carrickbeg 150 acres of garden, arable pasture and meadow, besides twelve messuages and ten gardens. Stradbally 345 acres in Queen's county besides a mill, messuages, etc. Among Observant houses Moyne possessed only a few acres; Quin, Adare, Clonkeen (originally a house of the Third Order) and Crevelea had very considerable permanent endowments. The divergences are very great. Generally speaking one may say that the Franciscans in Ireland were less dependent on casual alms than those in England.[1]

[1] See Little, *Studies in English Franciscan History*, Lecture I. It would be interesting to find out to what extent the Irish friars were supported out of rates and taxes; there are occasional hints of such a practice: e.g. in Galway "tithe bread" for the friars seems, in 1544, to have been a municipal rate: *Hist. MSS. Com. Rept. X*, pt. v, p. 411 (Archives of the Town of Galway).

MANUSCRIPTS REFERRED TO IN THIS VOLUME.

IRELAND.[1]

Dublin, Trinity College.

C. 5.8 [347], (sec. xv.). Annales de Monte Fernandi.
E. 3.10 [578], (sec. xvii.). Ann. Nenach., Ann. Duiskenses, etc.
E. 3.18 [581], (sec. xvi.). Miscell.: Ann. Fratrum de Adare, etc.
E. 3.22 [584], (*c.* 1600). Flatsbury's Annals, etc.
F 1.16 [579], (sec. xvii.). Copy of "Ware 34" (=Add. 4821).
F. 4.23 [654], (sec. xvii.). Clare-Galway Charters, Ann. Nenach., etc.

Dublin, National Library.

Walter Harris: Collectanea de rebus Hibernicis.
King's MSS. = Vols. xiii. and xiv. of Harris' Collectanea.[2]

Dublin, Public Record Office—see Addenda.

Armagh Public Library.

Registers of Archbishops Sweteman, Fleming, Swayne, and Prene.[3]

ENGLAND.

British Museum.

Cotton Vesp., B. XI (sec. xiv. in.). Annales Hiberniæ; closely connected with Clyn's Annals.
Cotton Cleop., D. III (sec. xiii.-xiv.). Hales Abbey.
Harl. 913 (sec. xiv. in.). Described *sub anno* 1325 below.
Lansdowne, 418 (sec. xvii.). Olim Clarendon, 47: Clare-Galway, Ann. Nenach., etc.
Egerton, 96, 98, 99 (sec. xviii.). Pseudo-Annales Inisfallenses.
,, 102 (sec. xviii.). Wars of Turlough.
Additional, 4783 (sec. xvii.). Olim Clarendon, 15: Ex libro Prædicatorum Limerici, etc.
Additional, 4784 (sec. xvii.). Olim Clarendon, 20: Friars Preachers, Athenry, etc.
Additional, 4787 (sec. xvii.). Olim Clarendon, 36: Ann. Inisfallenses.
Additional, 4789 (sec. xvii.). Olim Clarendon, 42: Ann. de Monte Fernandi, etc.
Additional, 4791 (sec. xv., xvii.). Olim Clarendon, 44: Excerpta ex Archivis, Chronicis, etc.

[1] For the Carrick-on-Suir MS. see Addenda.
[2] William King, Bishop of Derry, 1691; Archbishop of Dublin, 1703-29.
[3] It is not clear whether Father Fitzmaurice's extracts were made from the originals at Armagh, or from the copies in MS. 557, T.C.D.

Additional, 4793 (sec. xvii.). Olim Clarendon, 46: Galway Necrology.
Additional, 4814 (sec. xviii.). "An Accompt of the Franciscan Abbyes houses or Freryes in Ireland," formerly belonging to R. Pocock, Bishop of Meath.
Additional, 4821 (sec. xvii.). Olim Clarendon, 34: Ware, 34, "ex dono R. Pocock," Miscell. Documents and Account of Franciscan Houses.
Additional, 20718 (sec. xviii.). Wars of Turlough.
Egerton Charters, 528 (sec. xiii.). Will.

Public Record Office.

References are made to the following classes of documents:—

Ancient Correspondence.
Ancient Petitions.
Chancery Miscellanea.
Chancery Significations of Excommunication.
Chancery Warrants.
Ecclesiastical Petitions.
Patent, Close, and Liberate Rolls.

Society of Antiquaries, London.

Wardrobe Accounts, Edward II.

Bodleian Library.

Rawlinson, B. 484 (sec. xv., etc.). Olim Clarendon, 70: William O'Reilly.
" " 488 ("). " " 3: Ann. Hib., Drogheda, etc.
" " 494 (sec. xiii., etc.). Olim Clarendon, 69: Chronicle of the Marshals.
" " 495 (sec. xiv.). Olim Clarendon, 9: Dublin Will.
" " 496 (sec. xvii.). " " 19: Ann. de Monte Fernandi, Clyn, etc.
" " 503 (sec. xii.-xiv.). Olim Clarendon, 26: Annales Inisfallenses.
Digby, 98 (sec. xv.). Whythead contra Fratres.
" 153 (sec. xiv.). Liber Johannis Bruyl.
Laud. Misc., 614 (sec. xvii.). Ann. de Monte Fernandi.
Canonici Misc., 525 (sec. xiv.). Provinciale.

A. G. Little—Olim Phillipps, 207 (*c.* 1300). Constitutiones Generales Ordinis Minorum.

NOTE.—I have not seen Phillipps' MS., 8079, "De rebus gestis in Hibernia, 1314-18" (Hardy, *Descriptive Catalogue*, III, p. 366), and have failed to find either MS. Clarendon 54, which contained (*inter alia*) Ware's excerpts "Ex Chartis Monasterii Franciscanorum de Colnkennyrith (Clonkeen) in Com. Galvidiano," and "Ex libro Conventus Fr. Minorum de Dublin"; or the "Codex Statutorum Ordinis Minorum in Hibernia," often quoted by Ware in MS. Add., 4821, and apparently known to King. It would be of importance for the history of the Observants. It is not the copy of the Barcelona Statutes made by Fr. Donald Ycahalayn for Adare in 1482, in MS. Rawl., C. 320: cf. *Mon. Franc.* II, xlviii., 81.

ABBREVIATIONS AND EDITIONS.

A.F.H.	Archivum Franciscanum Historicum (Quaracchi, 1908, etc.).
Alemand.	Monasticon Hibernicum [by L. A. Alemand, transl. by Stevens], London, 1722.
A.L.K.G.	Archiv für Litteratur und Kirchengeschichte des Mittelalters, ed. Denifle and Ehrle, Berlin, 1885-1900.
Anal. Franc.	Analecta Franciscana, Vols. I-V, Quaracchi, 1885, etc.
Archdall.	Monasticon Hibernicum, by Mervyn Archdall, 1786.
B.F.	Bullarium Franciscanum, ed. Sbaralea, Rossi, Eubel, 7 vols. and 2 supplements, 1759-1908.
B.S.F.S.	British Society of Franciscan Studies.
Burke, *Hib. Dom.*	Hibernia Dominicana . . . per P. Thomam de Burgo, Cologne, 1762.
Cal. to Christ Church, Deeds.	Printed in Reports of the Deputy-Keeper of the Public Records, Ireland, xx., xxiii., xxiv., xxvii.
Cal. P.C. Hib.	Rotulorum Patentium et Clausorum Cancellariæ Hiberniæ Calendarium, 1828.
C.D.I.	Calendar of Documents relating to Ireland in the Public Record Office, London, ed. Sweetman, 5 vols., 1875-88.
Close	Close Rolls.
Clyn.	Annals of Ireland, by Fr. John Clyn, ed. R. Butler, Ir. Arch. Soc., 1849.
C.P.L.	Calendar of entries in the Papal Registers relating to Great Britain and Ireland: Papal Letters, Vols. I-X, ed. Bliss and Twemlow, 1893-1915.
D.N.B.	Dictionary of National Biography.
D.K. Rep.	Reports of the Deputy-Keeper of the Public Records, Ireland.
Eccleston.	Tractatus Fr. Thomæ vulgo dicti de Eccleston de Adventu Fratrum Minorum in Angliam, ed. A. G. Little (Collection d'Etudes et de Documents, Vol. VII). Paris, 1909.
E.H.R.	English Historical Review.
Fœd	Rymer's Fœdera, etc. (Record edition).
Four Masters.	Annals of the Kingdom of Ireland, by the Four Masters, ed. O'Donovan, 7 vols. Dublin, 1851.
F.T.	The Franciscan Tertiary.
J.A.I.	Journal of the Royal Society of Antiquaries of Ireland (originally Kilkenny Archæological Society).
Mon. Franc.	Monumenta Franciscana, ed. Brewer and Howlett (Rolls Series).
Pat.	Patent Rolls.

P.C.C.	Prerogative Court of Canterbury, Wills proved in the, at Somerset House.
P.R.O.	Public Records Office, London.
Proc. R.I. Ac.	Proceedings of the Royal Irish Academy.
R.O.D.	Public Record Office, Dublin.
R.S.	Rolls Series.
T.C.D.	Trinity College, Dublin.
Ulster J.A.	Ulster Journal of Archæology.
Wadding.	Annales Minorum, 2nd ed. Rome, 1731-41.
Ware, *Antiq.*	Jacobi Waræi de Hibernia et Antiquitatibus ejus disquisitiones, 2nd ed. London, 1658.
Ware-Harris, *Antiq.*	The whole works of Sir J. Ware, ed. W. Harris, Vol. I. Dublin, 1739.
Ware, *Bishops.*	The whole works of Sir J. Ware, ed. W. Harris, Vol. II. Dublin, 1764.

MATERIALS FOR THE HISTORY OF THE FRANCISCAN PROVINCE OF IRELAND, A.D. 1230-1450.

1230-1239. *First Provincial Minister of Ireland.*

A.D. MCCXXIIIJ . . . applicuerunt primo fratres minores in Angliam . . . quatuor scilicet clerici et quinque laici. Clerici fuerunt isti. . . . Secundus erat frater Ricardus de Ingewurde, natione Anglicus, sacerdos et praedicator et aetate provectior, qui primus extitit qui citra montes populo praedicavit in ordine; et processu temporis, sub bonae memoriae fratre Johanne Parent, missus est minister provincialis in Hiberniam; fuerat enim vicarius fratris Agnelli in Anglia, dum ipse ad capitulum generale proficisceretur, in quo facta est translatio reliquiarum sancti Francisci [25 May, 1230], et eximiae sanctitatis praeclara exempla praebuerat. Completo itaque fideli et Deo accepto ministerio, absolutus in capitulo generali [May, 1239] a bonae memoriae fratre Alberto ab omni fratrum officio, zelo fidei succensus, profectus est in Syriam et ibidem felici fine quievit (Eccleston, 3-5).

John Parenti was elected minister general 31 May, 1227, and deposed in 1232, or possibly 1233. Lempp, *Frère Elie*, 92: *Chron. Fr. Jordani*, ed. Boehmer, 46, 54: Eccleston, 82.

1232. *Coming of the Friars to Ireland.*

A.D. 1226 venerunt fratres predicatores in Hiberniam et anno 1232 fratres minores intraverunt Hiberniam (MS. Add. 4791, f. 64^{v}, "in quodam antiquo rotulo").

Eodem anno (1232) pauperrimi fratres, quos minoritas vocant, venerunt in Hiberniam (MS. Add. 4784, f. 24).

The first extract is taken by Ware from a short chronicle dealing with the Marshal family and ending in 1274. The original has not been discovered: it is not MS. Rawl. B. 494 (sec. xiv. in), ff. 23-4. Its dates are not entirely trustworthy: e.g. it gives 1218 and 1233 as the dates of the deaths of King John and Richard Marshal respectively. The

second extract—also from a Ware MS.—occurs in a Latin translation of some unknown Irish Annals, 1200-1300, with continuation to 1500: on f. 34 is the note "ex parte posteriori dictorum annalium penes Redmundum Magrath": the last entry runs: "1500 Donaldus o Fallanain episcopus Dowensis frater minor de observantia post labores eius in praedicando per 30 annos impensos". These annals give 1236 as the date of the death of St. Francis. The *Annales de Monte Fernandi* (p. 12) and MS. Cotton Vesp. B. xi. f. 137^{v}, give 1224 as the date of the coming of the Friars Preachers to Ireland. Wadding (I, 202, II, 249) cites two ancient Irish MSS. as giving 1231 and John Clyn as giving 1232 for the date of the coming of the Friars Minor to Ireland. The printed version of Clyn's *Annals*, does not contain this date (*see* Introduction).

Foundation of Youghal.

Youghal, in the tradition of the Order was, according to Mooney, *F.T.* VI, 66 and Wadding, the earliest Franciscan friary in the province (*see* Introduction).

The *Four Masters*, III, 217, give the date of foundation as 1224: "A monastery was erected by Maurice Fitzgerald . . . at Youghal, in the diocese of Cloyne in Munster for Franciscan friars". Ware in MS. Add. 4821, f. 101, gives the same date and founder, and his authorities: "Youghill fundatorem habuit Maur. Geraldin', An. 1224. Vid. Statut. ord. minorum in Hibernia et lib. de Kilconnill. Is obiit 1257. Vid. lib. conv. de Athdare." The "codex statutorum ordinis minorum in Hibernia" is quoted several times in this MS.: e.g. f. 107, "De huius conventus reformatione ita scribit cod. statutorum ord. min. in Hib.: Conventus de Moyen fundatus Ao. 1460," etc. Other dates quoted from the same MS. are 1478 (f. 109^{b}) and apparently 1518 and 1583 (f. 102). The statutes are clearly those of the Observants and the MS. dated at earliest from the end of the fifteenth century, with later additions. The Liber de Kilconnill is the obituary of that house written later than 1464 (*ibid.* f. 105^{b}): the obituary of Adare was written after 1476 (*ibid.* f. 107^{b}).

Ware, *Antiq.* p. 232, and MS. Add. 4814, give 1231 as the date of foundation, the latter adding "first of that Order in Ireland".

Maurice Fitzgerald, Baron of Offaly, born *c.* 1194, was justiciar of Ireland, 1232-45, and died in 1257; he founded the Dominican Convent at Sligo, but not the Franciscan house at Ardfert (*D.N.B.* XIX, 136-9). The story told by Wadding (II, 250-1) and repeated by Archdall (p. 81) about the founding of the house at Youghal, has not been traced to its original source.

The earliest mention of the house in a contemporary record hitherto discovered is in 1290.

1233. 13 January. *Royal Alms to Dublin.*

Rex Thesaurario et Camerariis scaccarii Dublin'. Liberate dilectis et fidelibus nostris G. de Turvill' archidiacono Dublin'

et Roberto Pollard, custodibus domorum Fratrum Minorum in Dublin', viginti marcas ad reparationem ecclesie et domorum ipsorum fratrum de dono nostro. Teste Rege apud Wudestok, xiii. die Jan. [1232-3]. (Liberate Roll, 17 Hen. III, m. 10: cf. *C.D.I.* I, No. 2004).

MS. Add. 4814 names Henry III and Sir Ralph le Porter as founders; and Ralph le Porter is mentioned as grantor of the site by Ware. ed. 1658, p. 169 (followed by Archdall); but all these, as well as MS. F. I, 16, give 1235 or 1236 as the date of foundation. The friary had evidently been in existence for some time before January, 1233. Henry III claimed to be founder (see *sub anno*, 1270). Ralph le Porter granted land to the Friars Preachers about this time: *see* undated charter in *Chartulary of St. Mary's, Dublin*, I. 475.

1234. *Richard Marshal buried at Kilkenny.*

[Ricardus comes] Marescallus . . . sexto decimo die postquam in praelio vulneratus fuerat in Domino obdormivit decimo sexto kalendas Maii; in crastino [17 April] autem sepultus est apud Kilkenni in oratorio fratrum de ordine Minorum, ubi ipse adhuc vivus elegerat sepulturam (Rog. Wendover, *Flores Hist.* ed. Coxe, IV, 307-8).

According to the *Annales Hiberniae*, 1162-1370 (*Chartul. of St Mary's Dublin*, ed. Gilbert, R.S. II, 315), a work of considerable value and showing some knowledge of Dominican affairs, Richard Marshal "apud Kilkenniam obiit et ibidem juxta germanum suum scil. Willelmum sepelitur in choro Fratrum Praedicatorum, de quo scribitur:—

Cujus sub fossa
Kilkennia continet ossa."

William Marshal the younger was, however, certainly buried (1231) in the Temple Church, London (R. Wendover, *op. cit.* IV, 220: *Ann. of Waverley*, 309). The Dominican Nicholas Trivet says Richard was buried in the Friars Preachers' Church at Kilkenny (p. 220). The Chronicle of Hales Abbey, preserved in a fourteenth century MS., Cotton Cleop. D. III, says (f. 40^{b}) that Richard "sepultus est apud Kilkenny in ecclesia predicatorum".

MS. Add. 4814 gives 1234 as the date of foundation; Ware, *Antiq.* 181, 1240 or perhaps before 1234; Ware-Harris, *Antiq.* p. 278 and MS. Add. 4821 give *c.* 1232 as the date, and Ware mentions as founder "perhaps Richard Mareschall, Earl of Pembroke". All these clearly rest on the doubtful statement in Roger of Wendover. The real date of the foundation of the Kilkenny friary is unknown, except that it was earlier than 1245 (*see* below).

1236. 11 July. *Royal Alms to Dublin.*

Liberate pro fratribus minoribus Dublin. Rex M. filio Geraldi justiciario Hibernie et G. de Turvill' archidiacono Dublinensi et thesaurario suo Dublin' salutem. Liberate de thesauro nostro fratribus minoribus Dublin' l. marcas in subsidium construendi edificia sua que inchoari fecerunt apud Dublin' de dono regis. Teste ut supra [Rege apud Theok' (Tewkesbury) xi. die Julii], (Close Roll, 20 Hen. III, m. 8: *C.D.I.* I, No. 2338).

1237. 8 October. *Royal Alms to Dublin.*

Rex Justiciario suo Hibernie et G. de Turvill' thesaurario suo Hibernie salutem. Liberate etiam de dono nostro fratribus minoribus Dublin' x marcas ad domos suas ibidem construendas. Teste Rege apud Sallawe viii die Octobris (Pat. 21 Hen. III, m. 2: *C.D.I.* I, No. 2415).

1238. *Visitation of Ireland.*

De capitulis visitatorum [in Provincia Angliae] . . . Tertius visitator venit a latere generalis ministri, fratris scilicet Heliae, sub fratre Alberto, frater Wygerius Alemannus, vir valde famosus in peritia iuris et domino Ottoni cardinali, qui tunc erat legatus in Anglia, familiarissimus. Hic tam districtam formam et tam exquisitam a ministro generali acceperat . . . quod tanta fuit ubique fratrum turbatio qualis nunquam in ordine prius fuerat. . . . Tandem visitatione utcunque completa, celebratum est capitulum provinciale Oxoniae, et contra fratrem Heliam unanimiter appellatum. . . . Divertit ergo [visitator] in provinciam Scotiae, et convocato capitulo voluit visitare. Fratres autem formaverunt appellationem suam et formatam proposuerunt, dicentes se auctoritate generalis capituli a ministro Hiberniae visitatos, nec aliam visitationem se velle recipere. Igitur omnibus ubique turbatis, turbatus et ipse non modicum, rediit in Alemanniam, habens secum seriem suae visitationis. Frater autem W. de Esseby, quem visitandi gratia miserat in Hiberniam, omnibus utcumque peractis, profectus est ad eum in Coloniam. Igitur cum venissent fratres Romam, impetraverunt, ut fratres in suis locis visitarentur per capitulum generale, secundum quod habet constitutio de visitatoribus (Eccleston, pp. 47-9).

The decree of the General Chapter to which the Scottish friars appealed must have been issued before the generalate of Elias (1233-9), if, as stated by Jordan of Giano (cap. 61) and Salimbene (p. 158), he held no general chapters. There is, however, a papal bull of 6 July, 1233, addressed to Elias, general minister, and the provincial ministers assembled in General Chapter: *B.F.* I, p. 113. This was perhaps a cismontane chapter.

On the other hand Scotland was first constituted a province (including Scotland and the north of England as far south as Nottingham) by Elias (Eccleston, p. 50): before and after his time it was merely a part of the English province: and it is inconceivable that a part of a province without any separate organisation should have been appointed to visit another province. Therefore the decree in question must have been issued during the generalate of Elias.

1239-1254. *Second Provincial Minister.*

Factus est minister Scotiae frater Henricus de Reresby [*c.* 1233?]; sed antequam conveniret ad ipsum obedientia, mortuus erat. Successit igitur ei frater Johannes de Kethene, gardianus Londoniae, qui omnia loca ultra Eboracum capi fecit . . . Igitur cum per plures annos provinciam Scotiae probabiliter rexisset, reconjuncta provincia Angliae [May, 1239], a ministro generali fratre Alberto minister Hiberniae creatus est (Eccleston, p. 51).

In ipso capitulo [generali, May, 1239] factus fuit frater Haymo minister totius Angliae, et frater Johannes de Ketene, qui fuerat minister Scotiae, factus est minister Hiberniae (*ibid.* p. 85).

Ipse[1] quoque . . . in capitulo generali Januensi [1251?] bonae memoriae fratri Willelmo de Notingham, ministro Angliae, una cum fratre Gregorio de Bosellis, constanter astitit; ubi fere contra totum capitulum generale causam feliciter obtinuerunt, ut privilegium indultum a domino papa de recipienda pecunia per procuratores penitus destrueretur, et expositio regulae secundum dominum Innocentium [i.e. *Ordinem vestrum*, 14 Nov. 1245], quantum ad ea in quibus laxior est quam Gregoriana, suspenderetur. Ipse quoque verbum fecit pro reconciliatione fratris Heliae inter omnes diffinitores generalis capituli, et obtinuit ut moneretur per fratres, ut ad obedientiam ecclesiae et ordinis redire non differret.

[1] I.e. Johannes de Kethene.

Ipse praeterea in promovendo studio tam studiosus erat, ut bibliam unam glossatam totaliter Parisius emi faceret et in Hiberniam deportari. Ipse postremo in consolandis fratribus tam sedulus erat, ut plures ad eum in aliis provinciis desolati confugerent et secum proficere viderentur. Cum igitur circiter xx [*al.* 10] annos minister extitisset, in capitulo Metensi [1254], in quo et frater Willelmus minister Angliae absolvebatur, absolutus est (*ibid.* 52-3).

On the date of the chapter of Metz *see* Fr. Michael Bihl in *A.F.H.* IV, 425-35. The confirmation of the election of Peter of Tewkesbury, William's successor as minister of England, was entrusted by the general minister to John de Ketene, Adam Marsh, and John of Stamford (Eccleston, p. 128).[1]

c. 1240. *Foundation of Ennis.*

See *sub anno* 1306 below.

1241. *Church of Athlone Consecrated.*

The church of the Friars Minor in Athlone was consecrated by the successor of St. Patrick (*Four Masters*, III, 303 : *Annals of Loch Cé*, I, 355 : cf. *Annals of Clonmacnóise*, transl. by Mageoghagan, ed. Murphy, p. 237).

On Albert Suerbeer, Archbishop of Armagh, 1240-6, see *Liber Exemplorum* (Br. Soc. Fr. Studies, I) pp. 88, 149-50. He was Scholasticus of Bremen, 1229-35 : Hodenberg, *Die Diöcese Bremen.* The tradition that he was a Dominican, which is repeated by Eubel, *B.F.* V, p. 606, is erroneous : *see* MacInerny, *Hist. of the Irish Dominicans*, I, 22. There is no evidence that he was a Franciscan as stated by Wadding (*sub anno* 1241) and by Butler in his preface to Clyn's *Annals*, p. v.

According to the *Annales de Monte Fernandi*, Albert came to Ireland in 1242.

The date of foundation is given by the *Four Masters* (III, 207) as 1224, when "the monastery of St. Francis at Athlone was commenced by Cathal Crovderg O'Conor, King of Connaught, in the diocese of Clonmacnoise, on the eastern bank of the Shannon". Cf. *J.A.I.* XXI, 183.

The *Annals of Ulster*, II, 273, say that Cathal Crovderg (or Red-Hand) O'Conor died 28 May, 1224, "in the habit of a monk". The *Four Masters* (III, 211) say he died 28 May "in the habit of a Grey Friar in the monastery of Knockmoy (which monastery . . . he himself had granted to God and the monks) and was interred therein nobly and honourably." Knockmoy was a Cistercian abbey and Grey Friar means Cistercian monk.

[1] See Addenda.

Ware, in MS. Add. 4821, says: "Cod. MS. ait Cahel Crovderg esse fundator. Alii fundat' asser (unt) 1241". In *Antiq.* p. 196, he attributes the foundation to "one of the family of Dillon". Archdall (p. 705) states on the authority of the *Four Masters* that the house was completed by Sir Henry Dillon who was interred here in 1244. This is not mentioned in O'Donovan's edition of the *Annals of the Four Masters*. The Dillons were established in West Meath at the beginning of the fourteenth century.

1241. *Friars Minor with the Archbishop of Armagh.*

In a charter of Hugh de Lacy, ceding to Albert [Suerbeer], Archbishop of Armagh, all the lands of Machergalyn and the Manor of Nober in exchange for the lands of Coulrath in Toscard, the first witnesses to the deed were "Joannes de Alnoto et Thomas de Bartoun Fratres Minores," under the date 1 November, 1241. (Register of Nic. Fleming, Archbishop of Armagh: *Proc. R.I.A.* XXX, section C, p. 150: Ware, *Bishops*, p. 66.)

Machergalyn or Machirgallin is probably Morgallion, a barony in Co. Meath. On the Manor of Nober or Nobber (Co. Meath), after Hugh's death, see *C.D.I.* I, No. 2616, 2618. The friars were probably in attendance on the archbishop, a frequent custom at this period: cf. e.g. Eccleston, pp. 116-7: Grosseteste's *Epistolae*, pp. 71, 134. On John de Alneto *see* below, *sub anno*, 1263.

1243. *Founder of Carrickfergus.*

Obiit Hugo de Lacy, comes Ultonie, et sepelitur apud Cragfergous in conventu fratrum minorum, relinquens filiam heredem quam desponsavit Walterus de Burgo, qui fuit comes Ultonie (*Annales Hib.* 1162-1370, ed. Gilbert (*Chartul. of St. Mary's, Dublin*) II, 315. Cf. *Book of Howth*, p. 123: Dowling's *Annals*, p. 14. On the date of Hugh's death, *C.D.I.* I, No. 2616: Mat. Paris, *Chron. Maj.* IV, 232).

As already pointed out, statements about burials at friaries before 1250 must be suspected. The date of foundation is uncertain; the earliest mention in a contemporary record is 1248. Ware, in MS. Add. 4821, f. 101b, says: "Carigferg. fundat. per Hug. de Lacy tempore S. Francisci"; but in *Antiq.* p. 213, he alters the date to *c.* 1232. Wadding (III, 81) writes: "Alii ferunt conventum exaedificatum a Domino Magengusa [Magennis] antiquae nobilitatis, et prosapiae dynasta; alii (quod certius existimaverim) fundatorem statuunt Onellum Buidhe, et familiam Nellaeum, quorum ea possessio extitit, et in dicto conventu sepeliebantur": but he states that all the records of the house had

perished. Wadding's authority is clearly Fr. Mooney, *F.T.* V, 65. On Hugh de Lacy see *D.N.B.* XXXI, 277-80, where, however, it is wrongly stated that he was buried in the Church of the Dominican friars: there was no Dominican house at Carrickfergus. On the friary here see *Ulster J.A.* VII, XV: *J.A.I.* XXII, 335.

1244. *On Election of Friars to Bishoprics.*

Rex universis capitulis ecclesiarum cathedralium et ordinis fratrum minorum in Hybernia salutem. Cum nonnulli boni viri de ordine fratrum minorum nobis supplicarunt quod concederemus eisdem quod nullus frater Ordinis sui ad aliquam dignitatem archiepiscopatus sive episcopatus in Hibernia eligatur de cetero, nec, si aliquis eorundem fratrum forte sic eligatur, idem electus assensum prebere possit huiusmodi electioni sine consensu et testimonio ministri sui provincialis et fratrum eiusdem ordinis discretorum: Huic petitioni sue honeste duximus annuendum, vobis mandantes et eciam firmiter inhibentes ne fratrem aliquem eiusdem ordinis sic eligatis vel eligi permittatis nisi in forma predicta, pro certo sciturі quod electioni facte de aliquo huiusmodi fratre in archiepiscopum vel episcopum nullo modo assensum regium adhibebimus nisi sub forma predicta. Teste.

Et mandatum est M[auricio] filio Geraldi justiciario Hibernie quod huiusmodi electiones de fratribus ordinis predicti fieri prohibeat (Pat. 28 Hen. III, m. 2, *dorse*).

The mandate is not dated in the roll. It was clearly issued at the request of the friars themselves, and Dr. Butler (pref. to Clyn's *Annals*) was certainly mistaken in supposing it was directed against Albert Suerbeer, Archbishop of Armagh. The immediate occasion may have been the election of Thomas O'Quin to the See of Elphin (*see* below). Innocent IV granted a similar privilege to the Friars Minor and to the Friars Preachers in 1252 by his bull "Petitio tua" (22 April, and 15 July): *B.F.* I, p. 605; and a clause to the same effect was inserted in the General Constitutions of Narbonne, 1260: *A.L.K.G.* VI, 106.

1244. *Friar Thomas O'Quin; Disputed Election at Elphin.*

A great contention and dispute grew up in the choir of Oilfinn (Elphin) after [the death of] Donnchadh O'Conchobhair, Bishop of Sil-Muiredhaigh, on the subject of making an election; for a number of them elected Thomas O'Cuinn, i.e. a Friar Minor, who was from his conduct a choice bright vessel; but

this election was objected to by Clarus MacMailin and John, the two archdeacons of Oilfinn, et Malachias decanus et sacrista Oilfinensis, volentes unum de choro eligere sicut jus fuit; quod audientes juniores canonici elegerunt sibi Comarb Comman O'Conchobhair; majores vero praedicti elegerunt sibi Johannem archidiaconum in plena synodo apud Ath-Luain, per Clarum archidiaconum Elfinensen, quia nunquam voluit errori aliorum consentire (*Annals of Loch Cé*, I, 367).

The same Annals under 1245 tell of John's going to Lyons and obtaining papal confirmation, though his supporters were a minority of the chapter (*ibid.* 371).

1245. *Papal Protection of Friars Minor; Conservators in Ireland.*

Innocent IV, on 18 August, issued a mandate *Nimis iniqua*, to all prelates of the Church, including the archbishops, bishops, abbots, priors, deans, archdeacons, archpriests, and other prelates of Ireland, to restrain all persons from oppressing the Friars Minor. Many prelates and others of the Church wish to hear friars' confessions and impose penances on them, object to friars being buried in their own churches, or to their having cemeteries or bells, extort taxes, rents, and tithes from them, and claim the offerings given to them by the faithful; and that they may subject them entirely to their power, they wish to impose on them "priors" according to their own will. The Pope nominates the Archbishop of Dublin and the Bishops of Ossory and Kildare as conservators of the rights of the friars (*B.F.* I, 372-4: cf. *C.P.L.* I, 226).

Similar mandate for the Friars Preachers, 17 September, 1245, is given by MacInerny, *Hist. of Irish Dominicans*, I 33.

1245. *Royal Alms.*

Mandatum Thesaurario et Camerariis scaccarii Dublin' quod ponant singulis annis de thesauro Regis xx libras in C. tunicis emendis contra festum Omnium Sanctorum ad opus fratrum minorum Dublin', Waterford, de Droweda, de Corcagia, de Athlon' et de Kilkenni de elemosinis Regis quamdiu Regi placeret. In cuius, etc. Teste Rege apud Gannok in castris xv die Octobris (Pat. 29, Hen. III, m. 2: *C.D.I.* I, 414).

Rex Thesaurario et Camerariis suis scaccarii sui Dublin'. Quia xx libre quas ponetis per preceptum nostrum singulis annis in C. tunicis emendis contra festum Omnium Sanctorum ad opus fratrum minorum Hibernie non sufficiunt ad tot tunicas emendas, vobis mandamus quod singulis annis de thesauro nostro Hibernie ponetis in eisdem tunicis emendis v marcas preter predictas xx libras. Teste Rege apud Lilleshull v die Novembris (Pat. 30, Hen. III, m. 10: *C.D.I.* I, 416).

Mandatum est Thesaurario et Camerariis Dublin' quod xxxv marcas quas Rex poni precepit in tunicis fratrum minorum Hybernie hoc anno, scilicet xxx^mo^, simul et xxxv marcas quas Rex poni precepit in tunicis eorundem anno proxime sequenti, poni faciant de consilio Ministri eiusdem Ordinis in Hybernia in loco fratrum minorum Waterford ampliando et melius edificando. Teste Rege apud Wudestok xxij die Novembris (Pat. 30, Hen. III, m. 9: *C.D.I.* I, 417).

On *Dublin*, *Athlone*, and *Kilkenny*, see *sub annis*, 1233, 1241, and 1234 above.

Wadding, Ware (*Antiq.* p. 226), and the *Four Masters* (III, 299) agree in saying that the house at *Waterford* was founded in or about 1240 by Sir Hugh Purcell. Wadding, who was a native of Waterford, adds (III, 46) that this was confirmed by a fragment of an old MS. of the convent, which stated: "Ad cornu dextrum altaris majoris est sepultura Domini Hugonis Porcelli militis, qui fuit fundator hujus conventus". Archdall (p. 704) is wrong in saying that he was interred "in the same year". Hugh Purcell, who supported Richard Marshal, Earl of Pembroke (1234), was afterwards employed as Justice in Ireland, and was alive and in the King's service in 1247 (*C.D.I.* I, 326, 357, 412, 433). Cf. *Annales de Monte Fernandi*, A.D. 1270: "Dominus Hugo Purcel duxit Johannam filiam Domini Nicolai Dunhevid". This is probably the Hugh Purcell who was Sheriff of Limerick, 1274-5 (*C.D.I.* II, 180). Nicholas de Dunhevet was associated with William Haket in 1258 (Pat. 43, Hen. III, m. 15*d*). The house was on the east side of the city, near but within the walls, and close to the quay.

The early history of *Drogheda* is obscure. In MS. Add. 4821, f. 105, Ware merely notes. "super ripam fl. Boyne": the copy of this MS. in Trinity College, Dublin (F. 1, 16), adds "an. 1227: ex. vol. ant. W. 44". This means MS. Ware 44, now Brit. Mus. MS. Add. 4791. The entry is evidently a misunderstanding of a passage in some fifteenth century notes about Drogheda; the passage is "A.D. mclxxxx fundacio ordinis predicatorum anno gracie mccvj fundacio ordinis fratrum minorum anno gracie mccxxvij fundacio ordinis fratrum de monte carmely mcc fundacio ordinis eremitarum augustini Anno

ccccliiij anglici venerunt in angliam". The date 1227 refers to the foundation of the Carmelite Order, and has nothing to do with Franciscans or Drogheda.

In *Antiq.* p. 201 Ware gives the date 1240 but no founder. Wadding (IV, 340) gives no date, but says, "a quibusdam judicatur primus auctor Dominus Darsy de Platine (Platten) ex busto ejus marmoreo in medio chori, opere exquisito elaborato". The authority for this is Fr. Mooney (*F.T.* V, 2), who questions the report. One of the Plunkets is also suggested (Alemande, ed. Stevens, p. 245). MS. Add. 4814 is more precise and says the house was founded in 1240 by "Lord Ralph Pippard and the townsmen". The deaths of Roger Pippard (1225) and William Pippard (1228) are noted in the Franciscan *Annales de Monte Fernandi*, p. 12. The latter was Lord of Leixlip (*Annales Hib.* ed. Gilbert, *Chart. of St. Mary's, Dublin*, II, 314) and died in 1227, leaving a daughter as heir (*C.D.I.* I, 232). Ralph Pippard appears as a person of importance in Ireland between 1265 and 1304 (*C.D.I.* II, 124, 170, 296, etc.). He also held land in Kilkenny (*ibid.* V, 58).

Wadding (II, 275) puts the foundation of *Cork* about 1231 or before, and says that in the tradition of the Order it was coeval with Youghal (*see* Introduction). Some say that the founder was Maurice Prendergast, but Wadding inclines to MacCarthy Mor (Magnus), adducing in support of this "quod omnium ementissimo loco in choro solus sepulchrum habuerit, appropriatumque sibi domicilium intra claustrum monasterii, in quo degebat quoties Corcagiam deflectebat". He quotes an undated charter of Philip Prendergast to show that he was not the founder but a benefactor (see *an. c.* 1300 below). A Maurice Prendergast held lands near Cork of Gerard Prendergast, who died about 1250 (*C.D.I.* I, 477).

The *Four Masters* (III, 251) attribute the foundation to Dermot MacCarthy More, Lord of Desmond, and place it in the year of his death, 1229 (on date of his death, cf. *Annals of Ulster*, II, 281). Dermot MacCarthy appears as King of Cork in Close 1 Hen. III, pt. i. m. 21 (1217), and again without title in Close 5 Hen. III, pt. i. m. *6d.* (1221).

Ware, *Antiq.* p. 229, says Philip Prendergast founded the house about 1240, and the ascription to Maurice Prendergast is erroneous. But in MS. 4821, f. 101, Ware gives a different account which is here quoted in full:—

"Cork: extra port boreal' eiusdem civitatis ad occid' super ripam fl. Lye: fundat' (*deleted*) per Dermitium duna Droyneaim Locus datur apud Seandun 1214, ob. 1219: eius filius Finin[1] opus continuavit.

[1] *Ann. de Monte Fernandi*, p. 14. "A.D. 1261 . . . Finin Maccarthi occiditur apud Rinron" (Ringrone, near Kinsale, Co. Cork). He was son of Donnell MacCarthy: *Four Masters*, III, 381-3 and notes.

Fineen (Florence) MacCarthy, son of Dermot of Dundronan, was slain according to the *Four Masters*, III, 341, by the English of Desmond in 1250: the Dublin copy of the Annals of Innisfallen say he was slain by his uncle, Donnell God MacCarthy (*Four Masters*, III, 340 note).

Vid. Cod. Iduyuin.

2us fundator fuit D. Prindergast de novo castro.

Illic sepulti: Corm. m'Don. rex Desm. 1247.

1249 Finin occisus in aula D. Staunton.

1275 Derm. cogn. Crassus sep. ibidem.

4 non. Feb. 1300 Don. rufus[1] per 40 annos (?) ob. in Cui Colinches (*or* Cuilolincher) in hab. fratrum minorum et sep. est ibidem. 1413 Thad. fil. Donaldi[2] R. Desm. sep."

Archdall, whose authority is this MS., changes "Dermitium duna Droyneaim" (the writing is not quite clear) into "Dermot M'Carthy Reagh," and for the interments (which correspond to Ware's) his reference is "King, p. 307".

I have failed to identify "Codex Iduyuin" (here again the writing is not clear). Ware does not appear to have attached much importance to it as he did not adopt its statements in his published works. It was unknown, or disregarded by Wadding and the *Four Masters*.

Fr. Mooney, *F.T.* VI, 65, says Viscount Barry was the founder, and adds: "I know nothing regarding the antiquity or foundation of this convent".

Fr. Ward, *c.* 1630 (quoted in Moran's Archdall, I, 120), says the Monastery of B.V.M. of Shandon was founded in 1214 and completed 1229: the first founder was Dermod MacCarthy More, called Dondraynean, King of the people of Munster. Perhaps he used the same authority as Ware.

[?] 1245. *Miraculous Cures.*

Frater Nicholaus et Frater Johannes de Vafordia in provincia Hibernie claruerunt, ad quorum sepulcra curantur infirmi, ad vitam restituuntur occisi et perfecte sanantur vulnerati (Marianus, *Compendium Chron. Frat. Min.*, *A.F.H.* II, 309).

This is derived from the *Catalogus Sanctorum Fratrum Minorum*, p. 40 (ed. Lemmens, 1903), which was written about 1335: "In Provincia Hiberniae. Frater Nicolaus de Guatfordia; iste in vita sua praedixit fratribus diem mortis suae .Ibidem frater Joannes de Vafordia de custodia Casiliensi coruscavit miraculis ita, quod ad suum sepulchrum curantur infirmi et ad vitam restituuntur occisi et perfecte sanantur." Cf. Barthol. Pisan., *Liber Conf.* (ed. Quaracchi) I, 332, 547. Artur, *Martyrologium* (ed. 1653), p. 433, identifies Nicholas with John, and gives 5 September as the festival of Fr. John of Waterford. Marianus alone gives the year 1245, which seems to be without authority.

Wadding, in his account of Youghal (II, 251, *an.* 1230), says: "Prae ceteris religiosis et spectabilibus viris qui in pace bona ibi

[1] Presumably Donnell Roe MacCarthy, Lord of Desmond, whose death is recorded by the *Four Masters*, *sub an.* 1302 (III, 477).

[2] Is this MacCarthy Cairbreach, i.e. Donnell, the son of Donnell who died the day before the festival of St. Brendan, 1414? (*Four Masters*, III, 817 and note).

dormierunt, jacuit ad dextrum cornu majoris altaris quidam Frater Sanctus, multis miraculis clarus, cujus reliquiae alio translatae quando suppressae sunt in Hibernia ecclesiae". This may be Nicholas or John of Waterford, though Wadding (III, 46) mentions both as being buried at Waterford on the authority of Bartholomew of Pisa. Youghal and Waterford were both in the custody of Cashel in the fourteenth century.

1246. 8 October. *Friars as Papal Commissioners.*

Mandate of Innocent IV to the Prior of the Friars Preachers of Drogheda (*de Ponte*) and the Guardian of the Friars Minor of Dundalk (*Dondale*) in the Diocese of Armagh on the information of Master Andrew, Archdeacon of Armagh, to cite Master M., Chancellor of that Church, and his abettors, together with German, Bishop of Rathuil, whom they presumed to postulate to the Church of Armagh, in the absence of the canons and after appeal made. Bishop German is to appear in person . . . to receive the Pope's decision [etc.], 8 Id. October, A° 4. (*C.P.L.* I, p. 228 : Theiner, p. 45).

Bliss (*C.P.L.*) gives "Rathuoyd" as interpretation of Rathuil: neither of these names appears in the list of Irish Sees. German or Gervase O'Cherballen, who was Bishop of Derry, 1230-79, must be the person referred to, the See of Derry being sometimes known as that of Rathlure (Ware, *Bishops*, pp. 286, 288 : Theiner, p. 48). Cf. *Annals of Ulster*, II, 307 : "The Bishop of Rath-Luraigh was chosen to the Archbishopric of Ard-Macha"; and notes, *ibid.* 308-9. The election was set aside, and Reiner or Reginald, a Dominican, appointed by the Pope.

This is the earliest mention of the friary at Dundalk. Mooney (*F.T.* V, 38) knew nothing of its foundation. Ware, *Antiq.* p. 203, says of Dundalk : "Ad Ortum Opidi coenobium erat fratrum Minorum, a Domino Johanne de Verdon, sub Henrico III, extructum. Fenestra ejus orientalis, ob opus eximium, per universam Hiberniam, magno olim habebatur in pretio." As John de Verdon did not succeed to his mother's property until after her death on 10 February, 1247, it is probable that she—Rohesia de Verdon, wife of Theobald Butler—was the foundress; about 1242 she founded the Priory of Grace Dieu at Belton in Charnwood Forest. John de Verdon married Margaret de Lacy, and died on Crusade in 1274 (*D.N.B.* LVIII, 218). D'Alton's *History of Dundalk* has a map of the town in 1655 showing St. Francis' Abbey outside the Seaton Gate on the east. Grose, in his *Antiq. of Ireland*, gives a drawing of the only tower of this house as it existed in 1770.

1246. 6 November. *Royal Alms for Kilkenny.*

Hybern'. Mandatum est J. filio Galfridi, justiciario Hybernie, et G. Ossoriensi Episcopo, thesaurario regis Hybern', quod faciant

habere fratribus minoribus de Kilkenny xxx marcas, videlicet x marcas pro rege, x pro regina, et x pro liberis regis, ad edificia sua construenda et ad debita sua acquietanda. Teste ut supra [Rege apud Rading', vi die Novembris] (Pat. 31 Hen. III, m. 9).

1247. 15 May. *Royal Alms for Tristeldermot.*

Mandate of Henry III to John Fitzgeoffrey, justiciary of Ireland, to cause the Friars Minor of Tristeldermot to have 15 marks of the King's gift (Close, 31 Hen. III, m. 8: *C.D.I.* I, p. 429).

This is the earliest mention of the Franciscan friary at Castledermot or Tristeldermot or Diseart Diarmuda (Co. Kildare). It disposes of the statement that the house was founded in 1302 by Thomas Lord Offaley (Archdall, 312): Add. MS. 4814 gives Edward I and Walter Lord Riddlesford as the founders. Walter Lord Riddlesford, to whom is ascribed the foundation of the Crouched Friars of this place (Archdall, 310), was killed in battle at Callan, near Kenmare, in 1261: *Annales de Monte Fernandi*, p. 14. Alemande (ed. Stevens, 1722), p. 254, says: "The founders thereof are unknown, and only thus much appears that the De la Hides, English gentlemen, established in Ireland, were Benefactors to it".

1247. *Friar Daniel, O.F.M., Bishop of Cloyne.*

Mandate from Innocent IV, 12 October, 1247, to [David] Archbishop of Cashel, [Donald] Bishop of Killaoe, and [Alan][1] Bishop of Lismore, that they may hold an inquiry as to the validity of the postulation to the See of Cloyne of Friar Daniel of the Order of Friars Minor, which postulation was presented in curia by the procurators of that diocese, and if they find all things fitting, the said friar is to be consecrated to that See, being first absolved from his obedience (*B.F.* I, p. 495; *C.P.L.* I, p. 236: Theiner, p. 57).

1248. 2 July.

'Rex justiciario Hybernie salutem. Licet decanus et capitulum Clonenses post electionem de fratre Daniele in suum episcopum et pastorem factam, eundem electum, prout moris est, nobis ut ei nostrum assensum impertiri vel denagare possemus

[1] Alan O'Sullivan, O.P., Bishop of Cloyne, was promoted Bishop of Lismore, 26 October, 1246 (Eubel, *Hierarchia*).

presentare renuerint, ad eius consecrationem nostro non optento favore ex mandato apostolico in regie dignitatis preiudicium procedentes ; quia tamen magni et religiosi viri pro eodem episcopo nobis instantissime supplicarunt, vobis mandamus quatinus accepta securitate per litteras patentes signatas sigillis eorundem episcopi, decani et capituli, quod ad electionem huiusmodi faciendam sine nostra licentia petita de cetero non procedent et quod personam electi post electionem factam ante ipsius consecrationem nobis vel nostris heredibus presentabunt, predicto episcopo de terris et tenementis et omnibus aliis ad predictum episcopatum spectantibus sine more dispendio plenam seisinam habere faciatis. Teste Rege apud Rysenberg', secundo die Julii (Close, 32 Hen. III, m. 6, *dorse: C.D.I.* I, p. 440).

On Daniel, Bishop of Cloyne, cf. also *C.P.L.* I, pp. 293, 297, 367, 369. Charters, etc., of his are printed in *Rot. Pipae Clonensis*, ed. Caulfield (1859), pp. 16, 32, 34, 36, 47, 54. In 1251 he granted the laws of Breteuil to the burgesses of Kilmaclenan: cf. *E.H.R.* xv, 514. On Kilmaclenan *see* Olden's article in *Proceedings R.I.A.*, January, 1883, and MacInerny's *Hist. Irish Dominicans*, I. 9. The Annals of Innisfallen mention his death in 1265 and describe him as "pious and prudent" (MS. Add. 4787, fol. 91[b]). The correct date is probably 1264: *see* Ware, *Bishops*, p. 575: *C.P.L.* I, p. 425.

1248. 30 July. *Royal Alms for Downpatrick and Carrickfergus.*

For the Friars Minor of Dun and Crackfergus.—The justiciar of Ireland is commanded to cause them to have the necessary food and raiment to the amount of ten marks (Close, 32 Hen. III, m. 5 : *C.D.I.* I, p. 441).

Ware, *Antiq.* p. 208, ascribes the foundation of Downpatrick to Hugh de Lacy, Earl of Ulster, about 1240. In MS. Add. 4821, f. 105 he says: "Some think it was built by Africa, daughter of Godred, King of Man". The latter statement is certainly due to a confusion between the Grey Friars of Downpatrick and the Grey Abbey of Strangford Lough which was founded by Affreca in 1193 (Archdall, p. 120 ; *D.N.B.* XII, 331, XXXI, 377-80). On Carrickfergus see *an.* 1243 above.

c. **1250.** *Reforms in Ireland.*

Fr. Ada [de Marisco] fratri W. [de Nottingham] ministro Angliae. Frater Walterus de Evesham, missus nuper in Angliam pro statu fratrum Hyberniae meliorando, fratrem J. de Stanford

et me super quibusdam articulis officium fratris Andreae de Lexinton in memorata provincia contingentibus diligenter consuluit; quibus ego respondere distuli usque super eisdem discretionis vestrae diffinitio mihi patefieret; propter quod transcriptum litterae obedientialis, si forte eam non videritis, per quam minister generalis praefato fratri Andreae suam commisit auctoritatem, simul cum littera praedicti fratris Walteri dictam consultationem continente, vobis praesentibus inclusum transmitto; rogans ut in causa tantae salutis quid facto opus sit mihi rescribere velit benignitatis vestrae sollers industria (*Monumenta Franciscana*, I, ed. Brewer, p. 319.)

[Idem eidem.] . . . Caeterum de mora carissimi fratris Andreae de Lexinton in provincia Hiberniae, quid aliud sentiam non video, quam quod, prudenter perpensis rerum circumstantiis, cum consilii deliberatioris examine, vestra mihi rescripsit sollers industria; videlicet, ut in memorata moretur provincia provinciale capitulum proximo futurum celebraturus, ne casso tantarum provisionum conamine, tam salutarium causarum exitus desiderati, quod absit, frustrari contingant; sed potius quae per strenuam praefati fratris sedulitatem propitia Divinitas salubriter inchoavit ad gloriam divini Nominis et religionis humanae profectum, felici fine consummata gaudeamus. Praesertim cum commissio ministri generalis fideliter considerata plane sic agi deposcat; ministri quoque Hyberniae, ut audio, cum nonnullis fratribus, quae Dei sunt, pia longanimitate quaerentibus, hoc fervens flagitet desiderium; quod etiam distinguentium articulorum acceptabilis urgentia circumspectae virtutis aemulatione non tam acceptari quam adimpleri, si divinitus detur, compellit modis omnibus (*ibid.* p. 369).

The date is uncertain. William of Nottingham was minister of England, 1240-54. Andrew of Lexington was a friar in 1233 where he was apparently at the royal court: Pat. 17, Hen. III, m. 5. Adam Marsh addresses to him as "vicar of the minister of England" a letter in which he refers to troubles at Scarborough—perhaps in 1244-5: *Mon. Franc.* I, p. 405. Other references to him *ibid.* pp. 378, 395.

c. **1240-50** (?). *Son of the Lord of Otymy enters the Order.*

Ricardus de Hereford medius frater [*of Adam de Hereford, follower of Richard Strongbow*] genuit Henricum de Herefordia,

qui fuit dominus de Otymy [*in Kildare*]. Postea idem Henricus genuit Walterum de Herefordia et duas filias. Qui Walterus accepit habitum Fratrum Minorum, propter quod tota hereditas pertinuit ad duas sorores, quarum unam disponsavit dominus Johannes de Stontoune, et alteram Adam de Stontoune, filius ejus (*Register of the Abbey of St. Thomas, Dublin*, ed. Gilbert, p. 104).

1250. 16 June. *Preaching of Crusade.*

Henry III to the Archbishop of Dublin. According to Papal letters, which the King sends, the Pope had conferred on the King special grace by granting many boons to the promotors of the Crusades on account of the King having assumed the cross. The King proposing to carry out his vow, prays the archbishop to have the cause of the Crusades preached throughout all Ireland, and the Pope's letters published, sending copies to some persons. The Prior of Holy Trinity, Dublin, shall convey the letters to the archbishop; and when they have been published, the latter shall cause them to be deposited in the priory, so that he may have recourse to them when necessary. Woodstock.

Similar letters to the Archbishop of Cashel [David MacKelly, O.P.], except that the Papal letters are to be deposited with the Dominicans of Cashel.

Similar letters to the Archbishop of Armagh, the prior of the Dominicans, and the minister of the Franciscans, provincials of Ireland, except that there is no mention of the papal letters being deposited (*C.D.I.* I, p. 457, from Close, 34 Hen. III, m. 11, dorse).

1252. *Crusading Money Deposited in Friaries and Monasteries.*

Mandate of Innocent IV, 7 February, to the Archbishop of Tuam and the Bishop of Annaghdown not to proceed in the Commission of Inquiry against John de Frusinone, Canon of Dublin, papal chaplain and nuncio in Ireland, in regard to the sum of 40,000 marks received by him from redemption of vows, legacies, and other Holy Land subsidies, of which besides jewels and annual procurations from archbishops, bishops, and other prelates, he appropriated 3000 marks to himself and deposited

them with the Friars Minor and Preachers and in the Cistercian houses of St. Thomas, Dublin, and Melifont (*C.P.L.* I, p. 277 : cf. *ibid.* pp. 392-3, A.D. 1263).

John de Frusinone is mentioned as papal nuncio in March. 1248 ; he was still employed on papal business in England and Ireland in 1261 : had ceased to be papal nuncio in 1263 : in 1266 he had not rendered an account of the large sum of money received by him, which was detained by those with whom it was deposited (*C.P.L.* I, pp. 3, 25, 38, 392, 423).

1252. *Thomas O'Quin, Bishop of Clonmacnois.*

Mandate of Innocent IV, 26 December, 1252, to the Archbishop of Armagh to admit the postulation of Thomas, priest, custos of the Friars Minor of Drogheda [*de Ponte*] in the Diocese of Armagh to be Bishop of Clonmacnois, if he finds that it was canonically made, although Thomas is illegitimate (*B.F.* I, p. 641 : Theiner, p. 57 : *C.P.L.* I, p. 281).

The Annals of Loch Cé (I, 403) say : 1253, "the Bishopric of Cluainmic-Nois was assumed by Thomas O'Cuinn, a Friar Minor; and his degree was confirmed at the Pope's court". This is perhaps the authority for the statement in the *Four Masters*, 1253 (III, 347) that Thomas was consecrated at Rome.

In the *Liber Exemplorum* (Br. Soc. Fr. Studies, I), p. 85, we have the following notice of Friar Thomas O'Quin : "Frater Thomas de O'Koyn frater ordinis nostri vir bonus et fidelis et admodum literatus, qui etiam ad episcopatum Clonensem asumptus est, postquam per plurimos annos in paupertate et humilitate et predicatione autentica et edificatoria obsequium sedulum Deo exhibuerat." In the same place the writer tells how he received from Friar Thomas an account of a sermon preached by him in Connaught during a period of pestilence, before he became bishop, and of the effect which it produced (*see* Introduction). His death in 1278 is mentioned by the *Four Masters* (III, 429). On his lawsuit with the Abbot of Clonmacnois in 1268, *see* Archdall, *Mon. Hib.* p. 390.

1252. *Ath Leathan (Strade) transferred from Minors to Preachers.*

Regestum Monasterii fratrum Praedicatorum de Athenry. Item domina Basilia dicti Myleri [Bremigham] filia, uxor domini de Athleayn, videlicet filii Jordani de exeter . . . mariti sui, inuexit fratres minores in conuentu de Athleayn et ipsa misit nuncios ad patrem suum ut . . . qua veniente in occursum eius

ordinauit magnum conuiuium. Edentibus autem illis et bibentibus dicta Basilia iurauit quod non comederet nec biberet donec haberet suum optatum a marito suo ut dictum est, sed et ipse optatum ei concessit. Et ipsa petiuit quatenus expellerentur fratres minores de conuentu de Athleayn. Quo facto ipsa multum gaudens misit nuncios ad Romam cum magna summa pecuniae quatenus fratres praedicatores habitarent in conuentu illo. Nuncii veniunt cum gaudio asserentes se obtinuisse quod voluerunt, et sic propter rogatum dictae Basiliae fratres praedicatores obtinuerunt conuentum de Athleayn (MS. Add. 4784, f. 43^b or 8^b).

The register of the Friars Preachers of Athenry seems to be a compilation of the sixteenth century, based partly on early records. Basilia was, according to Ware (*Antiq.* 1658, p. 258), wife either of Jordan Dexter or Jordan's son whom Archdall calls Stephen. The wife of Meiler of Bermingham was named Basilia (*C.D.I.* II, No. 1163). The *Four Masters* mention the foundation of a Dominican house in 1253 at Ath Leathan in Leyny, now (according to the editors) Ballylahan, Templemore, co. Mayo. Ware and Archdall identify the place with Strade, which seems to be the same as Templemore. Cf. Burke, *Hib. Dom.* p. 249.

1253 (?). *Foundation of Ardfert.*

The Franciscan Monastery at Ardfert was founded by Fitzmaurice of Kerry (*Four Masters*, III, 351).

Ardfert alias Ardart sonat *Altitudo Miraculorum* fundabatur per Thomam Fitzmaurice Fitzraymond Le Grosse Dominum de Kerry 1253, qui cum prosapia sua ibi sepultus jacet. Cujus anniversarius solemnizare solet diebus etiam patrum et uxoris ultimo Martii. Nobilis est structura, et ad portam ejus majorem inscribitur tempus fundationis litteris capitalibus MCCLIII (King's MSS. p. 354).

The inscription referred to is, or was recently, in existence, and was reported on independently by two antiquaries *c.* 1850. Their readings are given in Miss Hickson's valuable papers on Ardfert Friary, *J.A.I.* XXV, 35-6 (1895), and though they differ in many points they agree that the date is MCCCCLIII. The inscription refers to an addition, probably of a dormitory, made by one Donaldus, in 1453. So far, therefore, as the date of foundation rests on King's misreading of the inscription (which Archdall repeats), it is valueless. The remains of the friary, however, leave no doubt that some parts were built about the middle of the thirteenth century: see drawing of east window, *J.A.I.* XXV, 37.

The founder was Thomas Fitzmaurice, Baron of Kerry, a descendant of Maurice, son of Gerald of Windsor, not of Raymond le Gros (who left no issue); *see* Orpen in *E.H.R.* XXIX, pp. 302-15. He is not to be confused (as in *D.N.B.* XIX, 138) with Maurice Fitzgerald, founder of Youghal Friary, who died in 1257.

Archdall (Lodge, II, 185-6) adds that Thomas Fitzmaurice, "dying on the feast of St. Peter and Paul, 1280, at Browry, the house of his son-in-law (Otho de Lacy), was interred on the north side of the great altar in the said Abbey,"[1] and that Maurice his son was buried with his father in 1303; Nicholas, third Lord of Kerry, was buried there in 1324, and many others of the house, e.g. Maurice, 1339, Desideria, 1345, John, 1348, etc. (Archdall, *Mon.* p. 300); finally, the tenth lord, Edmund, resigned his estate and title to his eldest son and took the habit of St. Francis, as a lay brother, in the Friary of Ardfert, where he died in 1543. The son died in 1541, and the father's resignation seems to have taken place before 1537. The source was probably an obituary of the house which does not seem to be extant.

Miss Hickson argues with much probability that the beautiful sepulchral slab reproduced in *J.A.I.* XXV, 38, marked the grave of the tenth Lord of Kerry.

Wadding (IX, 86) notes the existence of the house *sub anno* 1389.

1253. 1 August. *Royal Gift of Chalices to Cathedral Churches and Money to Friaries.*

Hybernia. Mandatum est justiciario Hibernie quod in singulis ecclesiis cathedralibus Hibernie inveniat unam cuppam ad eukaristiam in ea reponendam, videlicet in ecclesiis ubi sedes est Archipresulis cuppas precii iiij^{or} marcarum, ac in ceteris ecclesiis cathedralibus cuppas precii trium marcarum. Distribui eciam faciat caritative usque ad summam C. marcarum hosp[itali] sancti Johannis Dublin' et fratribus predicatoribus et minoribus, et alibi in terra nostra Hibernie ubi viderint expedire. Teste ut supra [Rege apud Portesm' primo die Augusti] (Close, 37 Hen. III, m. 4).

1253. *Episcopal Consecration at Dundalk.*

Mael-Padraig Ua Sgannuil[2] of the Preaching Order was chosen by the Archbishop of Ard-Macha, by advice of Pope Innocent,

[1] Miss Hickson, *J.A.I.* XXVII, 236, mentions a tradition that the founder's wife was buried at Ardfert, and makes her out to have been Grace Gillaholmoc, great-great-granddaughter of Dermot MacMurrogh, King of Leinster († 1171).

[2] Patrick O'Scannell.

to the Bishopric of Rath-both [Raphoe]. And the same Archbishop constituted him his Vicar in the Province of Ard-Macha, after he was consecrated in the Monastery of the Friars Minor of Dundealgan [Dundalk] on the First Sunday of the Advent of the Lord [30 Nov.] (*Annals of Ulster*, II, 317).

1254. 11 February. *Royal Consent to Episcopal Elections.*

The King to the Bishop of Killaloe, the Archdeacon of Waterford and the minister of the Friars Minor in Ireland.

As it has ever been the custom that in vacancies of Sees in Ireland licence to elect should be demanded of the King, and that on election the King's assent should be required, as was done in the last vacancy of the See of Meath, namely, before Richard, formerly Bishop of Meath, was elected, the King marvels that B[Reiner], Archbishop of Armagh, and Brother Geoffrey de Cusac, should oppose the King's right in this respect. Wherefore the King commands the above-named bishop, archdeacon, and minister, that in the cognisance of the cause brought before them by authority of papal letters between Hugh [de Taghmon], Bishop-elect of Meath of the one part, and the said Archbishop and Brother Geoffrey of the other part, touching a licence to elect as aforesaid, they so bear themselves that the kingly dignity may suffer no lesion. Otherwise the King cannot refrain from interfering in regard to the Archbishop and Brother Geoffrey aforesaid. Witnesses: Queen Alienor and Ric. Earl of Cornwall. (*C.D.I.* II, No. 315 from Close, 38 Hen. III, m. 13 dorse).

On the death of Richard de la Corner in 1250, Archbishop Reiner O.P., appointed as Bishop of Meath Brother Geoffrey de Cusac, who, with the Archbishop's support, exercised episcopal rights without the King's consent. Hugh de Taghmon was elected (by whom does not appear) and was supported by the King. Appeal was made to the Pope. The Archbishop went to Rome before 11 June, 1253, and before 24 July he announced to the King that Geoffrey de Cusac withdrew his claims. It would appear from the King's letter to the papal commissioners given above, that the Archbishop and Geoffrey revived their claims soon afterwards. While the case was being heard, Geoffrey died, and the Archbishop being still at Rome accepted the election of Hugh, 2 October, 1254 (*C.D.I.* II, Nos. 196, 257: *C.P.L.* I, pp. 294, 307: Ware, *Bishops*, p. 143).

It is not known to what order Geoffrey belonged, but as the letter is addressed to the minister of the Friars Minor, he probably belonged

to that Order. Ware, *Bishops*, p. 141, refers to a mention of "Jeffry Cusack" in the "Martyrology of Killeen". Killeen was the family seat of the Cusacks.

1254. *Bishop Daniel, O.F.M., as Papal Commissioner.*

Mandate of Innocent IV, 2 March, 1254, to the Bishops of Cloyne [Daniel, O.F.M.], Cork, and Lismore, to examine the postulation, made by the Chapter of Ross to that See, of Maurice, precentor of Cloyne, and if he is a fit person and the postulation canonically made, to grant him dispensation on account of illegitimacy, and to confirm the postulation, and consecrate him, without prejudice to the metropolitan See of Cashel now vacant (*C.P.L.* I, p. 297 : *see* also *C.D.I.* II, Nos. 138, 370).

See below, *sub anno* 1265.

1254. (**May.**) *Provincial Ministers.*

Absolution of John of Ketton, provincial minister in the General Chapter at Metz (*see* above, *sub anno* 1239).

It is possible that he was succeeded by Friar Deodatus, who is described in Balliol Coll. MS. 228, f. 309" as "quondam minister Hibernie," and whose collection of *Exempla* was used by the anonymous compiler of the *Liber Exemplorum*, written *c.* 1275-78. See *Liber Exemplorum* (Brit. Soc. Fr. Studies), I, pp. 54, 91, 121, 141-3.[1]

1254. **17 August.** *Bishop Thomas O'Quin, O.F.M., Papal Commissioner.*

Confirmation by Innocent IV, to David [MacCarwill], Archbishop-elect, formerly dean, of Cashel, of his election, which has been opposed by the suffragans of that See, who alleged that they and the canons have the right of electing. It was also objected against him by the King's envoys that he had sided with the King's enemies. Papal letters having been issued to the Bishops of Clonmacnois [Thomas O'Quin, O.F.M.] and Leighlin and the Vice-Prior Provincial of the Friars Preachers in Ireland to examine and report to the Pope on the matter, the

[1] Innocent IV, 9 January, 1254, confirmed the election of Fr. Deodatus de Squillatio Ord. Min. to the Bishopric of Anglona (or Tursi in the Basilicata, Italy), *B.F.* I, p. 690.

suffragans desisted from their opposition and prayed the Pope to confirm the election made by the Chapter (*C.P.L.* I, p. 304).

The royal licence to elect was issued 4 April, 1253, and royal assent given 19 February, 1255 (*C.D.I.* II, Nos. 173, 432).

1255. 29 July. *Bishop Thomas O'Quin* versus *the Archbishop of Tuam.*

The King, having been informed that, in a plaint brought before Richard de la Rochelle, lieutenant of John Fitz-Geoffrey, justiciary of Ireland, by Thomas [O'Quinn] Bishop of Clonmacnois against Florence, Archbishop of Tuam, touching lands in Connaught, the lieutenant had made a contract with the bishop for receiving a profit, orders the lieutenant to respite the plaint until the arrival in Ireland of Edward, the King's eldest son and heir (*C.D.I.* II, p. 73, from Close, 39 Hen. III, pt. i. m. 8 dorse).

1256. 20 May. *Collection of Crusading Money. Chapter at Ross.*

[Laurence Somercote to some person unknown]. . . [*mutil. in initio*] Hibernia, quod possit, ubi expedire viderit, componere super decima cum praelatis. Ceterum convenientibus postmodum Dubliniae fratre Karolo viceprovinciali fratrum Praedicatorum Hyberniae et fratribus Minoribus, formam procedendi magis fructuosam in crucis negotio provisuri, cum certus existerem per majores utriusque ordinis quod ad omnem voluntatem meam ipsi suos animos inclinarent, ecce literae domini regis et vestrae, quae per leve compendium dictum negotium ad grave dispendium vel potius praecipitium deduxerunt. Ingressum enim portum expeditionis tanquam ad profundas maris semitas rejecerunt. Nec video qualiter dicti fratres ad primum propositum reducantur. Et cum in singulis dioecesibus unum vel plures clericos habere oporteat, qui salvis expensis et mercede per singulas parochias super legatis et aliis subventionibus inquisitionem faciant cum decanis, gauderem jam si ipsi fratres vellent nos juvare, saltem in ipsis clericis eligendis et inquisitionibus interesse, ut cautius fructuosius et fidelius procedatur. Expresse dicunt sibi inhibitum ne pecuniam tangant aut ipsam recipiant in suis domibus deponendam.[1]

[1] But cf. under year 1252 above.

Si eisdem Praedicatoribus duxeritis literas destinandas, nuntium celeriter remittatis. Capitulum enim provinciale Praedicatorum erit Casseli ultimo die Junii, et capitulum fratrum Minorum erit in octabis apostolorum Petri et Pauli apud Ross in dioecesi Fernensi, quae villa distat per xx miliaria a Casselo. Utrique capitulo propono personaliter interesse, cum fratribus super saepedicto negotio colloquium habiturus; erit enim difficile ipsos solutis capitulis iterum congregari. Et circa finem autumni et principium hyemis oportebit colligere legata et alias obventiones crucis ab Hiberniensibus, dum aliquid habent; quo tempore lapso parum plurimis remanebit. Quae etenim satis diminute congregant multum inordinate consumunt, et dum quicquam remanet suae tenuitatis partem liberaliter largiuntur, quin potius, ut frequentius, incaute dissipant et profundunt. Et expediret ante terminum illum sollicitius inquirere quae possent postmodum colligi, et congruo tempore adunari, si literas vestras primas, secundis non obstantibus, intenditis innovare. Intellexi a quibusdam amicissimis meis quod oportebit super hoc literas prioris provincialis Angliae impetrare, quibus fratres absque cunctatione qualibet obtemperare curabunt.

Quid plura? De successore mihi mittendo maturius cogitetis, sciturі certissime quod post diem B. Mariae Magdalenae de saepe fato negotio me nullatenus intromittam in Hibernia, etiam si duplicaretur mihi pecunia concessa pro sumptibus annuatim, propter multas causas quas viva voce vobis exprimam Deo dante. Cum autem in Angliam venero, faciatis de me quod vestrae sederit (*sic*) voluntati, parato potius in carcerem ire quam in Hybernia pro crucis negotio amplius crucifigi. Et credite mihi quod lapso festo S. Petri ad Vincula cum omni festinantia dirigam in Angliam gressus meos. Denique numeravi Waltero Marsilii[1] centum quinquaginta marcas xvi kal. Junii, sperans me numeraturum eidem abundantius et in brevi. Valeat dominus meus per tempora longiora.

Dat' Dubliniae xiii. kal. Junii, A.D MCCL. sexto.

Mitto vobis interclusa praesentibus transcriptum literarum quas fratribus Praedicatoribus destinastis.[2]

[1] Marsilii added in same hand as postscript.

[2] Postscript added in another hand (L. Somercote's?).

[*Indorsed:* Literae magistri Laurentii de Swinercot: *and* De magistro Laurentio de Somercot.] (Shirley, *Royal Letters* (R.S.), II, 117-9, from Treasury of the Exchequer Misc. 909, now P.R.O. Anc. Corresp. XLVII, 60.)

Laurence de Somercote was acting as collector in Ireland of the tenth for the Crusade in 1254 (*C.D.I.* II, p. 59). The letter is interesting, not only as showing the part which the friars took in collecting the crusading tax and as illustrating the manners and customs of the Irish, but also as containing the earliest reference to the Franciscans in connection with New Ross. That a provincial chapter was held at New Ross in 1256 implies that there was already a convent here. It may be noted that there is no reference to the friars in the poem on "The Entrenchment of Ross," written in 1265 and printed in T. Crofton Croker's *Popular Songs of Ireland* (1839), pp. 292-304. The Friars Preachers settled in Ross in 1267 (Clyn, p. 8). Archdall, on the authority of King's MSS., says Henry was prior (*sic*) in 1283.

Ware-Harris, *Antiq.* p. 278 and Archdall, *Mon.* p. 750, attribute the foundation of the "Friary of St. Saviour" to Sir John Devereux in the thirteenth century. Sir John Devereux held two knights' fees in Achadhur (Co. Kilkenny) of the heirs of Walter Marshal in 1247 (Pat. 8 Edw. I, m. 13, *inspeximus*); and one of the same name is mentioned in 1270-2, 1280, etc. (*C.D.I.* II, p. 148: Pat. 8 Edw. I, m. 13). *See* confirmation of his grant *an.* 1420 below.

1256. *Difficulties of Preachers.*

Some idea of the difficulties against which preachers had to contend in Ireland at this period may be gathered from the following answer of Alexander IV to the petition of Patrick O'Scanlain, O.P., Bishop of Raphoe, in answer to which two Friars Preachers were granted to him.

Alexander episcopus etc. Venerabili fratri episcopo Rathpotensi . . . Constitutus in nostra praesentia retulisti quod nonnulli laici tuae dioecesis ad illam insaniam devenerunt quod non solum ydola colere et suas consanguineas vel affines in uxores ducere non abhorrent, immo si a te vel ab aliis catholicis de talibus excessibus arguantur, vel si tu propter hoc in eos sententiam excommunicationis proferas, dicti laici . . . temere disputare praesumunt in necem arguentium ipsos nequiter machinando . . . Dat. Laterani xii Kal. Aprilis, A° II (Theiner, p. 71: *C.P.L.* I, pp. 329-30).

1256-7. *Fr. James O'Lagnan, O.F.M., Archbishop-elect of Tuam, Rejected by the Pope.*

Royal assent was given, 16 October, 1256, to the postulation of Friar James Hualagdnan (O'Lagnan), O.F.M., as Archbishop of Tuam, with mandate to the Pope to do what belongs to him in this matter (*C.D.I.* II, p. 86: Pat. 40, Hen. III, m. 1).

Alexander IV, 29 May, 1257, rejected Friar James and appointed Walter Bovill, Dean of St. Paul's, Archbishop of Tuam.

Praesentata nobis . . . postulatione facta a vobis [i.e. capitulo Tuam] in Ecclesia Tuamensi solatio destituta de dilecto fratre Jacobo Huolathduam de Ordine Fratrum Minorum, non personae, cui laudabile testimonium perhibetur, vitio non admissa, venerabilem Fratrem nostrum Magistrum Walterum, tunc Decanum Ecclesiae Sancti Pauli Londoniensis . . . eidem Ecclesiae Tuamensi praefecimus in Archiepiscopum, sibi consecrationis munus propriis manibus impendendo [etc.] (*B.F.* II, p. 220: Theiner, p. 76: *C.P.L.*, I, p. 345).

On 2 September, 1257, the King, or rather his son Edward, agreed to permit Archbishop Walter's bailiffs to cultivate the lands and receive the fruits of the See, "as Master Walter is an Englishman and may be useful in regard to the King's affairs" (Pat. 41 Hen. III, m. 3).

1256-7. *Royal Alms to Dublin.*

Mandate to the King's escheator in Ireland, 18 October, 1256, to cause the Franciscans of Dublin to have out of the issues of his bailiwick 100s. of the King's gift for their works (*C.D.I.* II, p. 86, Close, 40 Hen. III, m. 1).

Rex dilecto et fideli suo Alano la Zuch' justiciario Hibernie salutem. Cum nuper dederimus in mandatis magistro Roberto Anketil, tunc escaetori nostro in Hibernia, quod de exitibus episcopatuum vel abbaciarum eiusdem terre vacancium habere faceret gardiano et conventui fratrum minorum Dublin' centum solidos de dono nostro, et iidem fratres pecuniam illam non habuerunt, eo quod prefatus Robertus, antequam litera nostra ei inde directa ad ipsum pervenisset, in fata concessisset, ut accepimus: vobis mandamus quod eisdem fratribus pro diversis laboribus, quos circa dictam pecuniam adquirendam sustinuerunt,

decem marcas de exitibus predictorum episcopatuum vel abbaciarum, non expectata presentia alicuius excaetoris nostri constituendi in partibus illis, habere faciatis. Taliter vos habentes in hac parte quod apud Dominum inde mereri possitis et predictos fratres predicta pecunia adquirenda ulterius non oporteat laborare. Teste Rege apud Windes' xxvi die Februarii [1256-7] (*C.D.I.* II, p. 88: Close, 41 Hen. III, m. 11 dorse).

1257. *Death of Maurice Fitzgerald.*

Obiit Dominus Mauricius filius Geraldi, justiciarius Hibernie, in habitu, et frater minor (Clyn, p. 8).

Obiit Mauricius filius Gerardi in habitu fratrum minorum in Pentecoste[1] (M.S. Cotton Vesp. B. xi.).

Many of the Irish annalists in mentioning his death speak of him as founder of the Friars Minor of Youghal (e.g. Annal. Duiskenses in MS. E. 3, 10 (T.C.D.): MS. E. 3, 18 (T.C.D.), which gives the date 1258: Dowling's *Annals*, p. 14; and "a little roll lent mee (Ware) by the Earle of Cork," M.S. Add. 4821, f. 94). The *Book of Howth* (p. 118) seems to contain the earliest mention of his burial at Youghal: "Obiit Mauricius filius [Geraldi], conventus Fratrum Minorum de Youghuld fundator, et frater minor in eodem et ibi sepultus 1257". Archdall (referring to Hanmer, p. 198) says he "was Lord Justice of Ireland in the years 1229 and 1232; after which he retired to this monastery, where he took on him the habit of St. Francis, and dying the 8th of May, 1257, was interred here in the habit of his order" (p. 81). In fact he was deposed from the office of justiciar in 1245; and he was engaged in military expeditions down to the year of his death according to the *Four Masters*. The suggestion that he retired to the monastery is perhaps founded on the statement of Matthew Paris, that he bore his deposition patiently, "quia, postquam mortuus fuit filius suus [1243 ?], omnem mundi gloriam cum suis dignitatibus contempsit" (*Chron. Maj.* IV, 488).

1258. *Earl of Ulster Carries off his Brother from the Dublin Friary.*

In this or the preceding year David, younger brother of Walter de Burgo, Earl of Ulster, received the Franciscan habit in the Convent of Dublin. On 30 June Earl Walter sent an armed band to take him violently from the convent: they did so, but one of their supporters was killed by falling from a wall

[1] Whitsunday was 27 May.

just as the deed was done, and another of the leaders soon afterwards met with a violent death. The author of the *Liber Exemplorum*, from which these facts are derived, was an inmate of the Dublin Convent at the time (*Liber Exemplorum* (Br. Soc. Fr. Studies), pp. 69, 146).

Walter Burke succeeded his brother Richard in 1248, came of age probably in 1253, and died 1271 (*C.D.I.* I and II : *Annales de Monte Fernandi*, p. 15).

1260 (?). *Burial of Son of the Founder at Youghal.*

Thomas, the second son of the founder [of Youghal Friary], completed the building at his own expense, and dying on 26 May, 1260, was interred here (Archdall, p. 81 : cf. Lodge, *Peerage*, I, 61).

This is probably derived from a lost necrology; but the date is difficult to reconcile with the fact that Maurice's eldest surviving son Gerald was not of age at his father's death. Thomas may be the Thomas MacMaurice (father of John Fitz-Thomas, first Earl of Kildare) who died 1271 (*Annals of Loch Cé*, I, 469).

1263. *Fr. Stephen Dexter.*

Indutus est Frater Stephanus de Exonia in die Annuntiationis post diem Martis (*Ann. Montisfernandi*, p. 15).

He was born in 1246 (*ibid.* p. 13), and is generally supposed to be the author of the *Annales Domus Montis Fernandi ab anno XLV usque ad annum MCCLXXIV* (ed. by Aquilla Smith, Irish Archæol. Soc. IV, ii. 1842).

There is no evidence to connect these annals with Multifernam. From the frequent references to members of the family of Dexter or *de Exonia*, it is clear that the author was closely connected with that family, and the suggestion has been made that he was a Dominican belonging to Strade (co. Mayo). It is certain that he was a Franciscan. In the year 1269 is the entry: "locus captus est apud Clonmele": Clyn's entry proves that this was a Franciscan house (see *sub anno*, 1269). Further, he mentions several "ministers"—a title not used by the Dominicans, but by the Franciscans and Trinitarian Friars. The annals may belong to Drogheda.

1263. 8 November. *Friar John de Cantia, Collector of Papal Taxes.*

Mandate of Urban IV to John [de Cantia, papal nuncio in England] Friar Minor living in England, to annul whatever pro-

ceedings he has taken against the Archbishop of Tuam by virtue of letters of Pope Alexander, now revoked, in regard to a sum of 1000 marks, which he offered to the papal *camera*, and some further sum which the Archbishop had borrowed from Dulcis and Noctius de Burgo and others, Florentine merchants, which friar John had been ordered to compel the Archbishop to pay within two months to another firm of Florentine merchants under pain of excommunication publicly proclaimed every Sunday and festival; the money having been paid through the firm of De Burgo to the papal camera: but if friar John has received the 1000 marks or any part of them, he is to pay it over to members of the firm of De Burgo living in England (*C.P.L.* I, p. 393: Theiner, p. 90).

1263. 24 November. *Friars to Account for Papal Taxes.*

Mandate of Urban IV to the Archbishop of Armagh to collect and send to Rome profits belonging to the Church of Rome in his province, and to inquire as to the money, etc., which Master John de Frusinone, formerly nuncio in Ireland is said to have received, with power to compel recalcitrant persons by ecclesiastical censures. At the end of the present year contributions collected by sub-delegates or others are to be brought together at a certain time and place before the diocesan, the prior of the Friars Preachers, and the Guardian of the Friars Minor, nearest to the place of meeting, or before an equal number of abbots, priors, or other honourable and trustworthy persons, who shall render an account to the Archbishop, to whom faculty is given to compel them to do this and to send off the account to Rome within eight days: the same order to be observed each year until the present commission is revoked. This letter, by the Pope's order is registered (*C.P.L.* I, p. 393: Theiner, p. 90).

1263. 3 December. *John de Alneto, O.F.M., Bishop of Raphoe.*

Urbanus etc. Dilecto filio Fratri Johanni de Alneto[1] Ord. Frat. Min. electo Rathboten. salutem etc. . . . Sane dudum

[1] Alnetum = Gwerneigron in Flint: but a family of this name had long been settled in Ireland. Cf. *an.* 1241, 1265.

ecclesia Rathbothen. pastoris solatio destituta, quidam de Capitulo ipsius, videlicet minor pars, elegerunt quondam Henricum archidiaconum eiusdem ecclesiae, caeteri vero . . . Abbatem Monasterii Nigrae Cellae de Deri in episcopum ipsius ecclesiae postularunt. ' Tandem vero electione dicti archidiaconi per ven. fratrem nostrum [Patritium O'Scanlain][1] Archiepiscopum Armachan. Metropolitanum loci rite cassata; et per appellationem ipsius archidiaconi negotio huiusmodi ad Sedem Apostolicam legitime devoluto; dictoque archidiacono naturae debitum persolvente; ac postulatione ipsius abbatis a nobis ex causis legitimis non admissa; Nos volentes eidem ecclesiae, ne damna gravi ex longiori vacatione subiret, salubriter de persona idonea prc videre; te, de cuius circumspectione plenam in Domino fiducian obtinemus, ipsi Rathbothen. ecclesiae de Fratrum nostrorun consilio praefecimus in Episcopum . . . Quocirca . . . mandamus . . . quatenus humiliter suscipiens a Domino impositum tibi onus et de favore nostro confidens ad ecclesiam ipsam accedas. . . . Non obstante contraria constitutione tui ordinis. . . . Datum apud Urbem veterem iii Nonas Dec. A° tertio (*B.F.* II, p. 530: Theiner, 92: *C.P:L.* I, p. 393).

1264. *Foundation of Armagh.*

Friars Minor were brought to Ard-Macha by the Archbishop, namely, by Mael-Padraig ua Sgannail, and the same person, that is, Mael Padraig, made a ditch round Ard-Macha this year. (*Annals of Ulster*, II, 337: cf. *Annals of Loch Cé*, I, 449).

The Archbishop of Armagh, Maelpatrick O'Scannal [ord. Praed.] brought the Friars Minor to Armagh; and (according to tradition) it was MacDonnell Galloglagh that commenced the erection of the monastery (*Four Masters*, III, 395).

The editor of the *Four Masters* has a note that MacDonnell Galloglah of the Gallowglasses, or heavy-armed Irish soldiers, was chief of the Clan Kelly in Fermanagh. Cf. *sub anno* 1266.

1265. 25 April. *A Bishop's Vow to become a Friar Minor.*

Clemens [IV] etc. ven. fratri Archiepiscopo Cassellen. salutem etc. Ex parte venerabilis fratris nostri Mauritii Rossen.

[1] Translated from Raphoe to Armagh in 1261.

ponderis triginta solidorum Et magistro Ade le Veng vnum cyphum argenteum ponderis duodecim solidorum. Et eidem magistro Ade quoddam garniamentum nouum de blueto cum scurino [1] eiusdem panni et capucio de scarleto que sunt aput Kilk' cum cissore. Et Domine Desiderate le graunt matri mee octodecim coclearia argentea. Et Willelmo fratri meo omnes cyphos meos matereos cum omnibus armis meis in Anglia existentibus vnacum omnibus vtensilibus meis saluis cyphis et cocleariis supra legatis. Et Johanni Coterel nepoti meo omnes libros meos legales. Et Cecilie filie Willelmi Coterel nepti mee quadraginta marcas. Et Roesee Coterel quadraginta marcas. Et domine Margarete sorori mee centum solidos. Et vnicuique puerorum dicte Margarete quinque marcas. Et Margerie filie mee quindecim marcas. Et Ricardo filio domini Ricardi de Kilkenn' quadraginta solidos et vnum equum. Et vnum haubergun cum vno bacino et colerio et cum zona mea cum apendiciis. Et Petro Wintir quadraginta solidos. Et Dauid de Londonia seruienti meo decem marcas. Et Meylero seruienti meo quinque marcas et omnes pannos lecti mei tam lineos quam laneos et sellas meas cum ocreis et calcariis et barhudo.[2] Et Roberto de Stochton' quinque solidos. Et Griffoth xij. d. Et Reymundo le graunt duos solidos. Et Thome Samuel xviij. d. cum vna tunica et vno scurino cortrato. Et Vincencio medico tres solidos. Et Willelmo Coterel liniplicium [3] meum. Et comedino capellano parochie de Insnac robam meam de kameleto. Et Willelmo Samuel duos solidos. Et Mabille le graunt duos solidos. Et Wanklian' le graunt duos solidos. Et Johanni capellano parochie de corcuman xij. d. Et thome le graunt duos solidos.

¶ Hec sunt debita que a me debentur scilicet territo de lamor' viginti et vnum solid'. Et meylero seruienti meo viginti solid'. Et Gilberto capellano dimid' marc'. Et Henrico Aurifabro quinque solid'. Et Lucie Coterel duos (*sic*) solid'. Et Baudewino Coterel vj. d. Et Odoni de inscnach quatuor trau' avene.

¶ Ista sunt debita que michi debentur scilicet de Waltero de Brackeleye quatuor marc' et dimid' quas mutuo recepit de me

[1] Meaning unknown.

[2] Chest, *Cal. Liberate Rolls*, p. 167.

[3] Linen press ? The word may be limplicium or lunplicium.

In Anglia aput Norhamton'. Et de eodem Waltero sex marc' pro decimis de Inscnac sibi venditis.

¶ Ad omnia que suprascripta sunt ordinanda et exequenda tam in Anglia quam in Hibernia subscriptos constituo executores videlicet Fratrem G. priorem de Kenl' in ossoria, magistrum Henricum de Kilkenn', Willelmum filium Roberti fratrem meum, Willelmum Coterel et magistrum Adam le Veng. Ita videlicet quod dicti G. Prior, W. Coterel et A. Leueng bona mea in Hibernia existencia disponant, pro eo quod dictus magister H. et dictus W. frater meus comode interesse non possunt, sed tamen omnia bona mea mobilia in anglia existencia tam in fructibus perceptis et percipiendis quam in aliis bonis que michi jure ciuili uel canonico pertinent uel pertinere possunt aut aliqua alia prouincie consuetudine dispositioni et ordinacioni omnium executorum qui commode uel per se uel per procuratores interesse possunt ad ultimam voluntatem meam exequend[am] relinquo. Ita uidelicet quod sine consilio supradicti prioris seu eius procuratoris nulla fiat dispositio ipso supercite[1] eo quod ipsum constituo principalem executorem. Volo eciam et concedo quod dicti executores sumptibus meis de bonis supradictis vltimam voluntatem meam exequantur. In cuius rei testimonium sigillum nostrum antenticum presentibus apposuimus. Datum iii idus Maij anno domini M°CC°lx° septimo (Egerton Charter, 528: facsimile, without seals, *New Palæographical Soc.* plate 174, 1909).

Five seals attached, originally six or seven; all have been pressed in the upper part when the wax was soft: namely

(1) Pointed oval, brown wax, bishop, standing, head obliterated, remains of staff in left hand, no legend (Birch, 17,374).

(2) Small oval, green wax, Michael Archangel fighting dragon; legend: GOGERIT [*or* COTERIT] X . . . PF . . . MICHAHEL RVIT . . . (Birch, 17,387).

(3) Tag with signs of green wax.

(4) Slit only, no tag.

(5) Small oval, green wax: only lower part visible owing to pressure: bearded figure, in prayer, under arch, side face, looking right; legend: HOS . . . (prob. St. John's Hospital, Kilkenny).

(6) Small triangular, green wax, shield with crescent and star; legend: . . . WILLE . . . OTE . . . (Willelmus Coterel?).

[1] *Sic* for "superstite".

(7) Small oval, green wax, virgin and child; inscription: WILLE . . . ECNC . . . (?) *or* ECLIE (?).

Richard, son of Robert, "nephew of Master William of Kilkenny" (*D.N.B.* XXXI, 104), was restored to Robert's lands in Balilef and Kilrithan, co. Waterford, in 1254 (Close, 37 Hen. III, m. 7, 38 Hen. III, m. 3). He probably belonged to the family of Geoffrey, son of Robert, founder of the priory of Kells, Co. Kilkenny, 1193, not to be confused with the famous Abbey of Kells in Meath (Archdall, 361). The living of Ennisnag became at some time attached to the treasurership of St. Canice (Lewis, *Top. Dict. Ireland*). Richard was evidently not in holy orders, and appears from his bequests to have followed the professions of arms and the law. Some Coterels and Le Grants are mentioned in *C.D.I.* II.

1267. *Provincial Chapter.*

Predicatores ceperunt locum de Ros, et Capitulum Minorum Kylkennie (Clyn, p. 8: cf. Wadding, IV, 281).

1268. *Friars of the Sack.*

Fratres Saccini intraverunt Hiberniam . . . Item mortuus (?) est frater Nicolaus de Cusac (*Ann. de Monte Fernandi*, p. 15).

Royal alms to the Friars of the Sack or Fratres de Penitentia in Ireland were given in 1270-2 (*C.D.I.* II, pp. 146, 149).

The seventeenth century copy of these annals in MS. Bodl. Laud. Misc. 614, pp. 113-20 ("Fragments of Ireland collected out of an old written parchment MS. which appertayned to Sir Francis Shane, Knt., and was an Abbie booke in Connaught") reads "inductus" for "mortuus". "Inductus" or "indutus" is probably the correct reading: see *an.* 1279 below.

Foundation of Roscommon and Clonmel.

Locus captus est apud Roscoman. . . . Item locus captus est apud Clonmele (*Ann. de Monte Fernandi*, p. 15).

Intraverunt fratres minores apud Clonmell per Othonem (MS. Add. 4821, "in registro de Clonmell").

Introitus fratrum in Clonmele (Clyn, p. 9).

[1270.] Redierunt de Hibernia in Angliam dominus Johannes de Vescy et Octo de Grandisono et Rogerus de Clifford (M.S. Cott. Vesp. B. XI, f. 126).

Wadding, IV, 301 (adapting Mooney, *F.T.* VI, 131) attributes the foundation of the house at Clonmel to the citizens, "though some attribute it to the Earls of Desmond". Ware, Archdall, and MS. 4814 mention Otho of Grandison as the founder: he was certainly

Lord of Clonmel a few years later (*see* C. L. Kingsford's article on "Sir Otho de Grandison," in *R. Hist. Soc. Transactions*, 3rd Series, III, 1909) and was a patron of the Friars Minor. Thus in 1290 he obtained permission from Nicholas IV to found a house of Friars Minor "in loco suo de Lisernone" (?) (Eubel, *B.F. Epit. et Supplem.* p. 179), and later on began a fine church for Franciscans at his ancestral home of Grandson (Kingsford, l. c. p. 159). On remains of the Clonmel Friary and monuments, see *J.A.I.* XXXIX, 248. On the fate of Roscommon, see *an.* 1270 below.

1269. *Walter O'Mychian, O.F.M., Bishop of Ross.*

(June.) The King to William de Bakepuz, his escheator.

The King has received letters of the Dean and Chapter of Ross announcing that their Church is vacant by the voluntary resignation of M[aurice], late bishop, and praying licence to elect. The King commands the escheator that, if fully satisfied that the Church is vacant, he shall announce to the Dean and Chapter that they have power to proceed to elect by the King's licence. They shall elect one who shall be devout, useful to the rule of the Church, and faithful to the King and Kingdom (*C.D.I.* II, No. 856, from Pat. 53 Hen. III, m. 13).

23 Sept. The King having granted the royal assent to the election of Brother Walter Omychian, of the Order of Friars Minor, as Bishop of Ross, out of compassion for the Church of Ross and to spare Brother Walter labours and expenses, empowers his escheator to receive fealty from the elect, and after confirmation to restore the temporalities (*C.D.I.* II, No. 857, from Pat. 53 Hen. III, m. 4).

On 13 December, 1274, the Dean and Chapter again ask licence to elect, their Church being vacant owing to the death of Walter (*C.D.I.* II, Nos. 1076, 1099.

1270. *Provincial Minister. Roscommon Burnt.*

Frater Johannes Tancard creatus est minister. Item domus fratrum in villa de Roscoman combusta est (*Ann. de Monte Fernandi*, p. 15).

It does not appear to have been rebuilt.

1270. *Miracles of an Irish Friar in South Italy.*

In Aquila [in Provincia Pennensi] jacet frater Thomas Hibernicus. Hic pollicem sibi amputavit ne ad sacerdotium

cogeretur. Hic multas insidias perpessus diaboli, tandem miraculis claruit in vita et post mortem (Barth. Pisan. *Liber Conform.* pp. 290, 530).

Marianus, *Compend. Chron.* (*A.F.H.* II, 458), and Wadding assign his death to this year. He is said to be the author of a "Promptuarium Morale," edited by Wadding in 1624. He is not to be confused with Thomas Hibernicus, doctor of the Sorbonne and author of many works, who was not a friar, though he completed the unfinished *Manipulus Florum* of Friar John of Wales (*D.N.B.* LVI, 174: Quétif-Echard, *Script. Ord. Praed.* I, 744: Sbaralea, *Sup. ad Script*, 679: *A.F.H.* II, 463: *Hist. Litt. de la France*, XXX, 398).

1270. 4 June. *Royal Alms for Church at Dublin which is threatened with Ruin.*

Rex magistro Willelmo de Baggepuz Escaetori Hibernie salutem.—Quia ecclesia dilectorum nobis in Christo fratrum minorum Dublinie, que est de fundatione nostra, minatur ruinam, ut accepimus, nos eisdem fratribus gratiam facere volentes specialem dedimus eis centum solidos ad reparacionem et emendacionem ecclesie sue predicte. Et ideo vobis mandamus quod eisdem fratribus predictos centum solidos de exitibus escaeterie predicte habere faciatis in forma predicta. Et hoc nullatenus omittatis. Et nos predictos centum solidos in exitibus ballive vestre allocari faciemus. Teste rege apud Windesor, iiij° de Junii (Liberate Roll, 54 Hen. III, m. 5: cf. *C.D.I.* II, p. 142).

1270. 5 June. *Royal Alms for Preachers and Minors of Dublin.*

Pro fratribus predicatoribus Dublin'.—Rex dilecto clerico suo magistro Willelmo de Bakepuz escaetori suo Hibernie salutem. Sciatis quod de gratia nostra speciali dedimus dilectis nobis in Christo fratribus predicatoribus Dublin' centum solidos ad acquietacionem debitorum suorum in partibus predictis. Et ideo vobis mandamus quod de exitibus ballive vestre habere faciatis dilectis fratribus predictis centum solidos in forma predicta. Et nos vobis inde debitam allocacionem habere faciemus in exitibus ballive vestre predicte. Teste ut supra [Rege apud Windes' v die Junii].

Pro fratribus minoribus Dublin'.—Consimiles litteras habeant fratres minores Dublin' eidem escaetori de aliis centum solidis de dono regis (Close, 54 Hen. III, m. 7: cf. *C.D.I.* II, p. 142).

c. 1270? *Foundation of Cashel.*

Coenobium Ord. Minorum Casseliae vulgo appellatur Hacketi coenobium, utpote a Dom. Gulielmo Hacketo fundatum regnante Henrico III (Ware, *Antiq.* p. 237).

In MS. Add. 4821, f. 103^{b}, Ware says: "Cassell. a familia Hackettorum ante an. 1290. Hic jacet Marg. uxor Jo filii Greg. cuius anima prop. Deus quae obiit in Vig. Sim. et Judae 1290" (cf. below, *an.* 1302). Henry and William Haket joined with a number of other persons to petition Edward, the King's son, for the release from prison of their kinsmen, the sons of William de Mariscis (Pat. 43 Hen. III, m. 15 d.: cf. *C.D.I.* II, p. 98). Clyn (*Annals*, p. 10) notes: "1285 . . . Dominus Willelmus Hacket cum multis de suo genere occisus est ab Hibernicis". The Hackets appear as holding land in N.E. Ulster in the thirteenth century (see *C.D.I.*).

The obscurity concerning the early history of Cashel is the more remarkable as it was the head of a Custody in the early part of the fourteenth century and perhaps earlier (see *an.* 1325 below).

Mooney (*F.T.* VI, 129), who knew nothing of its origin, notes that the convent was outside the walls and not very well built, that some of the monuments were of polished marble, and that "the great aqueduct by which the water is brought into the city from a distance of two miles (Wadding says eleven miles) is said to have been constructed by the friars". Wadding's account (IX, 47) is derived from Mooney and some other source from which he learned that the friars built a chapel of the B.V.M. in the church in 1331.

1271. *Archdeacon of Cloyne Buried in Friar's Habit.*

Mathganim O'Donnaghada Archdeacon of Cluainvama (Cloyne) with victory in devotion, hospitality and almsdeeds, quievit in Christo et sepultus est in habitu Fratrum Minorum, cujus animae propitietur Deus (Annales Innisfallenses, MSS. Rawl. B. 503, f. 48: Add. 4787f. 91^{b}).

1270. *Convents of Dublin and Drogheda.*

In excerptis etiam Provinciae Hiberniae mentio occurrit hoc anno conventuum Dublinensis et Pontanensis . . . (Wadding, IV, 339).

Wadding proceeds to give some account of these houses, especially of the site of the monastery of St. Francis in Dublin, but has nothing relating to this year.

1272. *Provincial Ministers.*

Item frater Johannes Tancard minister[1] Hibernie [obiit] veniendo de capitulo generali circa [festum] ad vincula Petri [1 Aug.]. Item obiit frater Eustachius de Prendergast in die Sancti Evaristi pape et martyris [25 Oct.]. Item obiit Petrus le Petyt v nonas Marcii [3 March]. Item frater Thomas de Suynisfeld factus est minister[1] Hibernie et venit ad Hiberniam post festum beati Francisci [4 Oct.] (*Ann. de Monte Fernandi*, p. 16).

The General Chapter was held at Pisa in 1272.

1273. *Visitors of Ireland.*

Item visitatores fratrum in Hibernia, scilicet frater Simon and frater Magus, cum multis nobilibus submersi sunt juxta Sanctum David in die . . . (*Ann. de Monte Fernandi*, p. 16).

1274. *Preaching of the Crusade.*

After the General Council of Lyons Gregory X sent letters dated 13 November, 1274, and beginning "Si mentes Fidelium" to the Provincial Ministers of the Franciscan Order, bidding them preach the Crusade. Thirty-three provinces were included in the list, Ireland being the twenty-ninth (cf. Golubovich, *Biblioteca*, II, 242). Extracts from the letter follow.

Gregorius etc. dilecto filio Ministro Fratrum Minorum administrationis Hiberniae salutem. . . . Quia tamen speramus quod vocem virtutis tribuet Dominus voci suae ad promotionem ipsius negotii, Verbum Crucis in commissa tibi Provincia decrevimus proponendum; ad quod tuo ac Fratrum tui Ordinis ministerio tanto confidentius utimur, quanto vos ad id utiliores Religionis vestrae caritas et zelus, quo vos ad ea, quae Dei sunt, fervere praesumimus, repromittit. Ideoque in commissa tibi Provincia praedicationis officium, favorem ac utilitatem ejusdem negotii praesentium tibi auctoritate committimus in remissionem

[1] MS. C. 5, 8 (T.C.D.) reads *justitiarius*: MS. Add. 4789 (= Clarendon, 42) reads *minister*.

peccaminum injungentes, quatenus in hujusmodi officio juxta datam a Deo tibi prudentiam cum omni, qua poteris, efficacia et attentione procedens illud per te ac alios Fratres ejusdem Ordinis commissae tibi Provinciae, quos ad id a consilio Discretorum Fratrum ejusdem Ordinis duxeris eligendos, quosque tibi per virtutem obedientiae cogere liceat ad id officium prosequendum et mutare, quoties opportunum ipsi negotio et tibi videbitur expedire . . . studeas exequi diligenter, omnes, quos utiles fore putaveris, instantius inducendo, ut suscipientes cum reverentia signum Crucis ipsamque suis cordibus et humeris affigentes ad Terrae memoratae succursum viriliter se accingant. . . . Et ut iidem Fideles praemissa eo libentius eoque ferventius prosequi studeant, quo potiorem se noverint fructum ex suis laboribus percepturos, Nos. . . . omnibus vere poenitentibus et confessis, qui hujusmodi laborem salutiferae Crucis signo suscepto in personis propriis subierint et expensis, plenam peccatorum suorum, de quibus corde contriti et ore confessi fuerint, veniam indulgemus. . . . Eis autem, qui non in personis propriis illuc accesserint, sed in suis dumtaxat expensis, juxta qualitates et facultates suas, viros idoneos destinarint illic juxta providentiae tuae vel ipsorum Fratrum arbitrium moraturos, et illis similiter, qui licet in alienis expensis in personis tamen propriis assumptae peregrinationis hujusmodi laborem impleverint, plenam suorum concedimus veniam peccatorum. Hujusmodi quoque remissionis volumus esse participes, juxta quantitatem subsidii, quod de bonis suis congrue ministrabunt. . . . Porro ad hujusmodi ardui et salubris negotii efficaciam pleniorem, ut tu et dicti Fratres convocare possitis cleros et populos ad quemcumque volueritis locum idoneum et ibidem Verbum Crucis proponere, ac fidelibus vere poenitentibus et confessis ad praedicationem hujusmodi convenientibus ipsamque audientibus reverenter centum dies de injunctis eis poenitentiis relaxare . . . tibi et ipsis fratribus duximus concedendum. Volumus praeterea et concedimus, ut tu et iidem Fratres, qui in officio praedicationis Crucis pro praesenti negotio per triennium duxeritis laborandum . . . illis immunitate ac privilegiis gaudeatis, illiusque indulgentiae sitis participes, quae personaliter in Terrae praedictae subsidium transfretantibus in eodem generali Concilio noscitur esse concessa. Ceterum cum

hujusmodi praedicationis officium venerabilibus Fratribus nostris Archiepiscopis et Episcopis universis per Nos in suis dioecesibus sit commissum, et Prioribus Provincialibus et aliis Fratribus Ordinis Praedicatorum, illud per similes patentes Nostras litteras committimus, te ac dictos Fratres ejusdem tui Ordinis cum omni diligentia volumus observare, ne cum Praelatis eisdem in praedicando concurrere, vel ipsorum praedicationem turbare seu impedire quomodolibet praesumatis; cum dictis etiam Prioribus et Fratribus praefati Ordinis Praedicatorum sic loca praedicationis et tempora dividendo, ut vos mutuo non turbetis. . . . Et si forsitan in aliquibus locis conventus vos habere contingat, in quibus conventum praedictus Praedicatorum Ordo non habeat, eisdem Prioribus et Fratribus ipsius Ordinis Praedicatorum ad eadem loca supervenientibus in executione praedicti officii, tu et Fratres iidem praefati tui Ordinis deferatis. . . . Datum Lugduni Idibus Novembris Pontif. Nostri Anno Tertio (*B.F.* III, pp. 223-6: Theiner, p. 105).

1274-5. *Royal Alms.*

In the account of Stephen of Fulburn, Bishop of Waterford, the King's Treasurer in Ireland, of his receipts and expenditure at the Exchequer, Dublin, between Michaelmas, 1274, and Michaelmas, 1275: To the Franciscans in divers places in Ireland of the King's Alms—£23 6s. 8d. (C.*D.I.* II, p. 181).

c. **1275.** *Contents of an Anglo-Irish Friar's Liber Exemplorum.*

The *Liber Exemplorum*, a manual for the use of preachers, compiled by an English Franciscan dwelling in Ireland about 1275 and printed in the first volume of this Society, throws some light on the religious and social state of Ireland and the activity of the Friars Minor between *c.* 1250 and 1275. The author was an inmate of the Dublin convent in 1256-7, studied in Paris where he knew Roger Bacon (p. 22), and was lector at Cork.

We may draw attention especially to:—§ 46, the story of the "miser quidam qui sororem suam tenuit multis temporibus fornicarie," who attributed the intervention of the Virgin in his favour to the fact "quod soror mea solebat braxare, et de qualibet

braxacione unam bollam, hoc est duos galones, in principio pro amore beate Virginis dare consuevimus".

§§ 62 and 167. The widow murdered at Carrigtohill, near Cork.

95. The story of the confession of the bailiff of Turvey, near Dublin.

§ 99. The superstitious use of the Host by the wife of the Palmer who lived between Graigne-na-Managh and New Ross—a sin so unheard of that the parish priest dared not impose a penance but sent the woman to the friars.

§ 105. The attempt of the matron at Balrothery (co. Dublin) to defraud the church of tithes.

§ 142. The pestilence in Connaught and sermon of Friar Thomas O'Quin (*see* Introduction).

§ 146. The sermon of Albert Suerbeer in Ireland against theft.

§ 166. The account of the preaching tour of two Franciscans in Ulster and the purchase of indulgences.

§ 180. The vision of the wife of Adam, burgess of Drogheda, who was "iuramentis plus quam oporteret assueta".

§ 211. The story of the merciful knight told by Fr. Geoffrey Blunt, O.P., provincial vicar in Ireland, "fratribus nostris audientibus".

The author mentions a number of Franciscans in Ireland, most of whom are not heard of elsewhere: namely Deodatus (see *sub anno* 1254); Concedus visitor and his *socius* Peter of Denmark (Dacia), (§ 192); Nicholas of Aachen (de Aquis) visitor of Ireland (§ 213); Adam Habe custodian, perhaps of Dublin (§ 95); John of Kilkenny, "custodian in diverse custodies in Ireland, now of Drogheda, now of Cork," the author of a book of *Exempla* (§ 136, cf. § 51); Duncan (Donekanus) who was still alive (§§ 99 166); Robert of Dodington (§ 166); Nicholas of Wexford (§§ 46, 199); John of Galetrun and Thomas of Ufford (§ 95); William of Kent (§ 180); and frater de Wycumbe, author of a collection of sermons (§ 207).

1275. 18 February. *Alan O'Lougan, O.F.M., Bishop of Cloyne.*

Signification to D. Archbishop of Cashel of the royal assent to the election lately made in the cathedral church of Cloyne

(*Clonensi*) of Friar Alan O'Lougan or O'Lungan of the order of Friars Minor to be Bishop of Cloyne.

21 February. Mandate to Geoffrey de Genvill, justiciary of Ireland, to restore to Friar Alan the temporalities (Pat. 3 Edw. I, m. 31 : *C.D.I.* II, p. 192).

Alan died in 1283 : *see* Ware, *Bishops*, p. 576 : Pat. 12 Edw., I, m. 14 : Brady, *Cork, Cloyne, and Ross*, III, 94 : *C.D.I.* II, pp. 496, 504.

1275. *Bequests to Dublin.*

Katherine, wife of John le Gront or Grant, left legacies to the Friars Minor of Dublin, 31 March (Cal. to Christchurch Deeds, 106).

1275-6. *Royal Alms.*

In the account of Stephen the Treasurer, Michaelmas 1275 to Michaelmas 1276 : To the Friars Minor, £23 6s. 8d. (*C.D.I.* II, p. 239).

1276. 28 September. *Guardian of Dublin Papal Commissioner.*

Mandate of John XXI to the Bishop of Clonfert, the Prior of the Friars Preachers and Guardian of the Friars Minors, Dublin, to make inquiry into the election by the Dean and Chapter of Leighlin, of Master N[icholas Chevers] Archdeacon of Leighlin, to that See, void by the death of T[homas], late bishop, and if the election is canonical to confirm and consecrate the bishop-elect, or if not to cause another election or postulation to be made. The Dean and Chapter have applied to the Pope to confirm their election, because the metropolitan See of Dublin is void, and the chapters of Holy Trinity and St. Patrick "inter se invicem super jure electionis et metropolitico ipsius Dublinensis ecclesiae non modicum dissentiant et discordent" (*C.P.L.* I, p. 451 ; Theiner, p. 117).

Nicholas, who was elected in 1275, was confirmed as bishop, and retained the office till his death in 1309 : there is no evidence that he was a Franciscan, as stated in Ware-Harris, and elsewhere (Ware, *Bishops*, p. 457 : Comerford, *Collections Relating to Kildare and Leighlin*, I, 48).

In the account of Stephen the Treasurer, from Michaelmas 1276 to Michaelmas 1277: To the Friars Minor of the King's alms, £23 6s. 8d. To the same, prest on their fee for the ensuing year, £11 13s. 4d. (*C.D.I.* II, pp. 258, 260).

In the account of Stephen the Treasurer from Michaelmas 1277 to Michaelmas 1278: To John of Kent for money which he had paid over by the King's order to Robert de Ufford, the justiciary, for the Friars Minor of Kildare, 44s.: To the Friars Minor of Ireland, £23 6s. 8d (*ibid.* II, pp. 285, 287).

In the roll of payments of the Michaelmas term A° 6-7, Edw. I (1278): To the Friars Minor in full payment of the King's alms for this term and Easter A° 7, 25 marks. To the same in the past year and not allowed to the Treasurer, 10 marks (*ibid.* II, pp. 289, 290).

This is the earliest mention of Kildare which, according to Ware (*Antiq.* p. 172), was founded by Gerald Fitzmaurice (*c.* 1260) or, according to others, by William de Vescy.

MS. Add. 4821 (= Ware, 34), f. 103, merely says it was founded "in australi parte eiusdem oppidi," without giving date or names of founders. The copy of this work in MS. F. 1, 16 (T.C.D.) adds the date 1260. MS. Add. 4814 gives the date 1260 and the names of William Lord Vescy and Lord Gerald Fitzmaurice as founders. The earliest date in connection with this friary known to Wadding (VI, 14) is 1286: he quotes from Flatsbury (fl. 1517) a statement that Edward (*sic*) Fitzmaurice was buried here in 1286 (see *an.* 1287 below).

Archdall (p. 330), without citing any other authorities, gives further particulars: "Gray Abbey is situated on the south side of the town; this monastery was erected . . . in the year 1260 by Lord William de Vescy; but the building was completed by Gerald Fitz-Maurice Lord Offaley".

The *Four Masters* put the foundation in 1254: "1254 the Green Monastery at Kildare was founded by the Earl of Kildare, and they have a superb tomb in the chapel of the Blessed Virgin Mary in this monastery".

There was no Earl of Kildare in 1254. William de Vescy the elder († 1253) and his wife Agnes († before 1290) held the franchise of Kildare, which was enjoyed after their death by William de Vescy the younger († 1297). He was at the end of his life in violent opposition to John Fitzthomas, first Earl of Kildare, who was buried in the Franciscan monastery at Kildare in 1316. John Fitzthomas inherited the property of Gerald Fitzmaurice, Baron of Offaly (grandson of the founder of Youghal Friary), who died in 1287 (*D.N.B.* XIX). *See* below, *sub anno* 1287.

What is certain is that the friary was founded before 1277-8 and that from the beginning of the fourteenth century it was the regular burial place of the Earls of Kildare.

1279. *Minister of Ireland at the General Chapter at Assisi.*

Constitutiones Generales (1292): *Titulus VI, De occupationibus fratrum.*

Nullus frater audeat aliquam opinionem asserere vel etiam approbare scienter, que a magistris nostris communiter reprobatur, nec opinionem cujuscunque singularem suspectam vel calumpniabilem maxime contra fidem et mores audeat defensare et potissime opiniones a domino episcopo et magistris Parisiensibus reprobatas. Item dogmatizare vel tenere, quod frater, qui fratrem monet vel corripit aliquem de aliquo excessu secundum formam evangelicam in occulto, non tenetur dicere superiori, quamvis per obedientiam requisitus; similiter cum aliqui fratres sunt socii in crimine, quod non teneatur alter alterum revelare superiori, qui potest et debet prodesse et periculis personarum et ordinis precavere: ex sententia patris nostri bone memorie fratris Bonaventure quondam episcopi Albanensis[1] ac venerabilis patris ac domini fratris Ieronimi tunc Sancte Potentiane presbyteri Cardinalis, necnon et venerabilis patris fratris Bonagratie generalis ministri, necnon venerandorum magistrorum nostrorum fratris Galteri ministri Francie, fratris Johannis ministri Ybernie et fratris Bartholomei Bononiensis ac etiam totius capituli generalis anno domini MCCLXXIX in Penthecoste [21 May] Assisii celebrati diffinitum est, quod hec doctrina est pestifera et non sana, cum cedere possit in destructionem ordinis et regularis prejudicium discipline, cum prelati scire debeant excessus subditorum non solum ut corrigant sed ut etiam possint periculis precavere. Et idcirco omnem, qui taliter dogmatizat vel tenet, privamus libris et omni actu legitimo; et si post talem penam pertinax fuerit, pena carceris puniatur (M.S. olim Phillipps, nunc penes A. G. Little).

Ehrle in *A.L.K.G.* VI, 110, reads, "ex sententia generalis ministri et magistrorum Parisiensium," omitting the names. Jerome of Ascoli was cardinal-priest of S. Pudentiana, 1278-81; Bonagratia general minister, 1279-83: Walter of Bruges provincial of France and D.D.

[1] Cf. *A.F.H.* V, 705, 708-9.

of Paris, 1279 (see *A.F.H.* X, p. 337). John of Ireland was evidently a master of theology and was one of the principal ministers who collaborated in drawing up the famous decretal *Exiit qui seminat* (*B.F.* III, p. 405 : *A.F.H.* X, 340 : Wadding, *ad an.* 1379). The Phillipps MS. is described in *E.H.R.* XIII, p. 703.

1279. (**June**?). *Friar Malachy (of Limerick), O.F.M., elected Archbishop of Tuam.*

Nicholas Archbishop of Armagh and Primate of Ireland to the King. The Church of Tuam having lately become vacant by the death of T[homas] its archbishop, the dean, archdeacon and some canons of that church had postulated as archbishop Brother Malachy of the Order of Friars Minors. The Archbishop therefore prays the King to pity the poverty of the church and to extend the royal favour to Brother Malachy, who is in the flower of his youth and is provident and discreet (*C.D.I.*, II, pp. 311-2).

On 22 April, 1280 the King gave his consent to the election of Malachy, O.F.M., to the Archbishopric of Tuam, and signified the same to the Pope (Pat. 8 Edw. I, m. 20 : *C.D.I.* II, p. 340). (On the later history of this election see *sub anno* 1286).

1279. *Royal Alms.*

The King on 6 July commands his Barons of the Exchequer, Dublin, to allow in his account to Thomas de Cheddeworth, late custodian of the See of Dublin during vacancy, various items, among them: Paid to the Dominicans and Franciscans as King's alms by the auditors of the account, 20s. (*C.D.I.* II, p. 312).

Roll of payments of Michaelmas term A°. 7-8 Edw. I. To the Friars Minor of the King's alms, £23 6s. 8d. (*ibid.* II, p. 316).

1279. 27 November. *Friar Nicholas Cusack, O.F.M., Bishop of Kildare.*

Nicholas III to Friar Nicholas de Cusoach, Bishop-elect of Kildare. The Church of Kildare being void by the death of Simon late bishop, two elections were made by the canons, one of Master Stephen, dean, and the other of William, treasurer of

the church. The parties having appealed to the Pope, Gregory X appointed A[ncher] Cardinal of St. Praxed to hear the cause. Subsequently on the treasurer resigning his claim by letters patent and the dean doing the same in the presence of the Pope (Nicholas III), the Pope appointed Nicholas de Cusoach, professor of the Order of Friars Minor, "cui clara morum vitae ac scientiae merita, prudentia spiritualium et temporalium providentia suffragari dicuntur," Bishop of Kildare. Dated at St. Peter's, Rome, V Kal. Dec. A[n] 2. Concurrent letters were sent to the dean and chapter, to the clergy, to the people of the diocese, and to Edward I (Theiner, p. 123: *B.F.* III, p. 425: *C.P.L.* I, pp., 460, 462).[1]

1280.

On 24 February, Friar Nicholas de Cusach, O.F.M., Bishop-elect of Kildare, wrote from Paris to Edward I announcing the disputed election and his own appointment to the See by the Pope "de suae plenitudine potestatis". The Pope having commanded the Bishop-elect to go to him without delay, the latter prays the King to restore the temporalities of the See to Master Hugh de Fraxinis, bearer of these presents, proctor, and commissary general of the church of Kildare (P.R.O. Ancient Correspondence, XVI, 98: Harris MSS. Collectanea, I, p. 297).

On 13 May, 1280, Nicholas III wrote from Rome to Edward I commending the new Bishop of Kildare; and two days later he wrote to Nicholas Cusack stating that he would consecrate him with his own hands (*B.F.* III, p. 461).

On 24 December, 1280, the King intimates to the knights, free and other tenants of the Bishopric of Kildare that, the Pope having, as appears from his letters to the King, conferred the bishopric on Nicholas de Cusaach, O.F.M., the King accepts the collation, takes fealty from Nicholas and restores the temporalities. Mandate accordingly to the said knights, etc., to be intentive and respondent to Nicholas as their bishop. Mandate also to Robert de Ufford, justiciary of Ireland, to deliver to Nicholas or his attorney the temporalities of the See: and a further mandate to Stephen, Bishop of Waterford, treasurer, to give to Nicholas, Bishop of Kildare, 100 marks of the King's gift (*C.D.I.* II, pp. 369-70).

[1] The editor of the *C.P.L.* has mistaken Darensis (Kildare) for Derrensis (Derry).

1280. 29 July. *A Friar Minor elected Bishop of Clonmacnois.*

The King instructed the justiciary of Ireland to give the royal assent to the election of the Friar Minor elected to be Bishop of Clonmacnois in the place of Thomas [O'Quin] the late bishop. (Pat. 8 Edw. I, m. 8: *C.D.I.* II, p. 351).

The election of the Friar Minor was not confirmed, Gilbert, Dean of Clonmacnois, becoming bishop: (Eubel, *Hierarchia*, I, 201: *C.D.I.* II, p. 397: Ware, *Bishops*, p. 171).

Gilbert resigned in 1288, having been blinded by his enemies (*C.P.L.* I, p. 501).

1280-2. *Royal Alms.*

1280. Roll of payments of Michaelmas term, A° 8-9 Edw. I.

To the Friars Minor, Dublin, £6 10s.

To the same, prest, 4 marks.

To the same, 100s.

To the same, of the King's alms, 100s.

To the same in full payment of their fee, £9 4s. 4d. (*C.D.I.* II, pp. 356, 357, 358).

1281. Roll of payments of Michaelmas term, A° 9-10 Edw. I.

To the Friars Minor, of the King's alms, £19 14s. 4d. (*ibid.* II, p. 400).

1282. 16 January. Roll of payment of Hilary term, A° 10 Edw. I.

To Nicholas, Bishop of Kildare, of the King's special grace, 100 marks[1] (*ibid.* II, p. 410).

1282. Roll of payment of Easter term, A° 10 Edw. I.

To Walter Julian of Drogheda, received by the Friars Minor of Dublin for the Friars Minor of Drogheda by letters patent of the said Walter, 8 marks 10s. (*ibid.* II, p. 419).

1282. 16 April. *Testament of William de Stafford.*

William de Stafford by will made before his departure to the Holy Land left legacies to various churches in Dublin, and to the

[1] Nic. Cusack, Bishop of Kildare, paid fines of half a mark and a mark "for unjust detinue" on 10 November, 1285, 12 February, 1286, and 26 April, 1287 (*C.D.I.* III, pp. 57, 59, 86, 138).

Friars Minor of Dublin ½ mark, to the Austin Friars 10^{s}, and to the Friars of the Sack 2^{s} (Liber Albus of Christ Church, Dublin, f. 59^{v}; *Proc. R.I. Ac.* Vol. XXVII, sec. C. p. 31).

1282. *Provincial Chapter and Minister.*

Capitulum apud Dundalke: Matheus fit minister Hybernie (Clyn, p. 9).

An error which has caused some confusion may be pointed out here. Wadding, V, 118 (A.D. 1282), referring to *Monu. MS. Prov. Hibern.* says: "Ex comitiis provincialibus celebratis in Conventu Minorum oppidi Dundalci vulgo *Stradbhaile laoise* Provinciae Hiberniae, diocesis Armachanae et comitatu de Luth, in quibus electus est in Ministrum Provincialem quidam frater Matthaeus, constat antiquius fuisse ipsum Monasterium. Diruto tamen ab haereticis, et sublatis monumentis, non est reliquum unde perquiri liceat ejus origo. Scoti-Hiberni depraedandi aviditate incenso ipso oppido, conventum spoliarunt libris, universaque supellectile, et multos ex Fratribus trucidarunt anno MCCCXV." This appears in Stevens' translation of Alemande, *Monasticon Hibernicum*, 287, as follows:—

"Stradhail-Loyse Monastery was in the Diocese of Armagh, founded, as is said, in the year 1282. Wadding will have the foundation to be older, because a Provincial-Chapter of the Order was held in this house *an.* 1315. At length it was plundered by the Scotch Presbyterians, who murdered many of the Friers. Then the English burnt it." Archdall, p. 34, follows Alemande, placing the imaginary "Stradhailloyse" in the county of Armagh.

1282. *List of Provinces in the Order.*

In the *Series Provinciarum* drawn up at the time of the General Chapter of Strasburg (1282), Ireland is given in the ninth place, and the remarkable statement is made: "Ybernia habet conventus 57" probably a mistake for 27 (*A.F.H.* I, p. 19).

This list contains many errors. In the earliest list which gives the number of convents in each province, *c.* 1263-70, Ireland has four custodies and twenty-two houses. In the list of 1316 Ireland is said to have thirty convents; in that drawn up in Ireland *c.* 1325, Ireland has five custodies and thirty-two houses; in the list drawn up in the General Chapter of 1331 and appended to Clyn's *Annals*, thirty-two houses are mentioned in Ireland. It is not till 1480 or thereabouts, after the introduction of the Strict Observance and the consequent foundation of many new houses, that the Irish province contained anything like fifty-seven convents.

Ireland in the Various Franciscan Lists of Provinces.

The following table shows the position of Ireland as given in the various lists of provinces edited in Golubovich, *Biblioteca-Bio-Bibliografica della Terra Santa*, II, 238-60.

I. Origin or Nature of the List.	II. Date of List.	III. Position of Ireland in the List.	IV. Number of Custodies.	V. Number of Houses.
Spain . . .	*c.* 1263-70	10th	4	22
Strasbourg (Gen. Chapter) . .	1282	9th	—	57 [1]
England . .	*c.* 1290	2nd	4	25
Saxony . .	*c.* 1300	10th	4	34 (& 3 loca S. Clarae).
Berlin . . .	*c.* 1300-80	23rd	4	33 (& 3 loca S. Clarae).
Naples (Gen. Chapter) . .	1316	17th	4	30 (& 6 loca Sororum).
Ireland . .	*c.* 1325	1st	5	32
Perpignan (Gen. Chapter) . .	1331	17th	5	32
"Catal. Sanctorum Fratrum Minorum" . .	*c.* 1335	27th	—	—
Ragusa . .	1385	23rd	4	35 (& 3 monasteria S. Clarae & 4 Congregationes Tertii Ordinis.
Pseudo-Bonaventura [2] . .	*c.* 1390	26th	5	—
Barthol. of Pisa .	*c.* 1385-90	27th	5	31
Italy . . .	1400	27th	5	31

1282. 8 September. *Indulgence Granted by Nicholas Cusack, Bishop of Kildare.*

Vniuersis Christi fidelibus presentes litteras visuris uel audituris Frater Nicolaus permissione diuina Darensis Episcopus salutem in domino sempiternam. Mortuorum memoria eo prestantior esse cunctis dinoscitur quo magis viuis cedit ad gloriam et prestat suffragium resolutis. Nos igitur de omnipotentis dei misericordia beatissime et gloriose virginis Marie, beatorum apostolorum Petri et Pauli, beate Brigide virginis omniumque sanctorum meritis confidentes, omnibus parochianis nostris et aliis quorum dyocesani hanc nostram indulgenciam ratam

[1] This is clearly a scribe's error; Golubovich suggests 27 as the correct reading.
[2] This is the list which Wadding erroneously ascribed to the year 1260.

habuerint de peccatis suis vere contritis et confessis qui pro anima Simonis de Finchinfeld', cuius corpus in ecclesia beati Nicholai de Macellis London' humatum quiescit, et pro animabus omnium fidelium defunctorum orationem diuinam cum salutacione beate virginis dixerint pia mente viginti dies de iniuncta sibi penitentia misericorditer relaxamus. In cuius rei testimonium sigillum nostrum presentibus duximus apponendum. Datum Oxonie in natiuitate beate virginis anno domini M°CC lxxx° secundo, consecrationis nostre anno tercio (Norman Moore, *History of St. Bartholomew's Hospital*, II, 141).

Part of the bishop's seal remains (facsimile in Sir N. Moore's *History* as above). Finchingfield is in Essex. The family seems to have settled in the parish of St. Nicholas Fleshshambles (*ibid.* I, 535). It seems probable that Fr. Nicholas Cusack was at one time an inmate of the London friary.

1284. *Provincial Chapter.*

Johannes de Sampford eligitur archiepiscopus Dublinie. Capitulum Minorum Dublinie in Pentecoste (Clyn, p. 9).

Wadding (V, 134) erroneously states that Friar John Stamford, O.F.M., was this year created Archbishop of Dublin. This is merely owing to a confusion between Stamford and Sanford. The person elected archbishop was John of Sanford, Dean of St. Patrick's, who was of course not a friar (e.g. *C.P.L.* I, p. 480).

We may add here that Wadding is right in questioning (*sub anno* 1285, No. XIII) whether Brother Stephen of Fulburn, Justiciar of Ireland, Bishop of Waterford, Archbishop of Tuam, was a Franciscan. He was a Knight Hospitaller and was in 1270 prior and treasurer of the London house of that Order (Pat. 3 Edw. I, m. 29*d*).

Walter of Fulburn, who succeeded Stephen as Bishop of Waterford in 1286 was previously Dean of Waterford (*C.P.L.* I, p. 488), and was certainly not a Franciscan as asserted by Ware, *Bishops*, p. 532.

1283-5. *Royal Alms.*

1283. Roll of payments of Michaelmas, A° 11 Edw. I.

To the Friars Minor of the King's alms, £11 13s. 4d. (*C.D.I.* II, p. 493).

1284. Roll of payments of Hilary term A° 12 Edw. I.

To the Friars Minor, of the King's alms, in full payment of *an. regni* 11 to the beginning of *an. regni* 12, £11 13s. 4d. (*C.D.I.* II, p. 501).

Roll of payments of Michaelmas term A° 12-13 Edw. I.

To the Friars Minor, of the King's alms, by order of the justiciary, £23 6s. 8d. (*ibid.* p. 534).

1285. Roll of payment and expenditure of the King's treasure of Ireland by Stephen, Bishop of Waterford, by writs found in the hands of Peter de Balymor the chamberlain from the term of Michaelmas A° 12-13.

To the Friars Minor who yearly take of the King's constituted alms 35 marks, as the Bishop of Waterford alleges. For all the time aforesaid,[1] £109 7s. 6d. (*ibid.* III, p. 77).

[1283-1299?] *Nicholas de Cusack on the Seditious Teaching of Irish Friars and suggested Remedies.*

In an undated and much mutilated letter, Nicholas, Bishop of Kildare, warns Edward I of the dealings of certain religious with the Irish. He has learnt certainly from some magnates and other trustworthy men assembled for the assizes at Dublin in the quindene [8 July] of the nativity of St. John Baptist last past, that the peace of the land is frequently disturbed by the secret counsels and suspect and poisonous colloquies which certain insolent religious of the Irish tongue, belonging to diverse orders, hold with the Irish and their kings [*regulis*]. "Suggerunt enim iidem religiosi lingue hibernice et precipue magis famo . . . cici et in officiis constituti eisdem regulis hibernice lingue et eorum subditis et asserunt quod secura . . . licite secundum jus humanum et divinum possunt iidem reguli et eorum subditi lingue hibernice . . . [pro patria?] nativa pungnare et anglicos hibernie conquis[itores?] . . . pro viribus (?) impungnare eorumque mobilia invadere et sibi penitus applicare canonice." The writer then goes on to describe the effects of this teaching and to suggest remedies.

The suggestions seem to be that religious with Irish sympathies should be removed from convents in dangerous districts and "boni et electi anglici . . . cum sociis anglicis" should alone be sent to the Irish in the future. There is a reference to Cork ([ciui]tatibus regiis utpote de Cork), but the document is so

[1] It is not clear what is the period referred to.

badly mutilated that the context cannot be made out with any certainty (P.R.O. Ancient Correspondence, XVI, 99).

1285. *Irregular Payments to Friars. They "make much of the Irish Tongue".*

In a statement of complaints against the way in which the Exchequer was managed, drawn up about 1285, are some remarks bearing on the Franciscans: "In the Exchequer of Dublin, at the audit of accounts, they make strange allowances without writs by order of the justiciary, as to the Dominicans and Franciscans" (*C.D.I.* III, p. 3).

[The King does not get his rights during vacancies of bishoprics.[1]] "Some say that the escheator can never go to the bishoprics aforesaid on account of the Irish. . . . And it would be expedient to the King that no Irishman should ever be an archbishop or bishop [?] because they always preach against the King, and always provide their Churches with Irishmen . . . so that an election of bishops might be made of Irishmen, to maintain their language. . . . In like manner the Dominicans and Franciscans make much of that language" (*ibid.* p. 10). "How the Bishop of Waterford, Justiciary of Ireland, becomes rich.—He is buyer and receiver of nearly all wines coming to Ireland [etc. etc.] (*ibid.* p. 12) . . . Mem. of the following matters: the Dominicans and Franciscans each of whom receive out of the King's Exchequer 35 marks a year without warrant . . ." (*ibid.* p. 14).

1285-6. *Expenses for Fr. Stephen Dexter.*

Writ of *Allocate*, 6 Dec., 1285, to the treasurer and barons of the Exchequer for allowance in his account to Nicholas de Clere, Treasurer of the Exchequer, Dublin, of 40s. which he paid to Brother Stephen of Exeter, of the Order of Franciscans, for his expenses in coming from Ireland to the King in England regarding affairs of the King (*C.D.I.* III, p. 81).

Writ of *Liberate*, 16 April, 1286, to the treasurer and chamberlain of Dublin, for payment out of the King's treasure

[1] Cf. *C.D.I.* III, pp. 251-2.

to Geoffrey de Gyenville of 40s. which Geoffrey to the King's order paid to Stephen of Exeter of the Order of Franciscans for his expenses in coming from Ireland to expound affairs to the King in England (*ibid.* III, p. 105 (217)).

1286. 12 July. *Disputed Election at Tuam. Pope rejects Fr. Malachy.*

Honorius IV venerabili fratri Stephano episcopo quondam Waterforden. in Archiepiscopum Tuamen. electo salutem. . . . Olim siquidem Tuamen. ecclesia per obitum bonae memoriae Thomae Tuamen. archiepiscopi pastoris solatio destituta, dilecti filii decanus et capitulum eiusdem ecclesiae, vocatis omnibus qui voluerunt, debuerunt et potuerunt commode interesse, die ad eligendum praefixa in simul convenerunt, ac deliberantes ad provisionem faciendam ipsi ecclesiae de praelato per viam compromissi septem ex canonicis eiusdem ecclesiae tunc praesentibus providendi ea vice eidem ecclesiae de pastore potestaten unanimiter concesserunt; promittentes quod illum in archiepiscopum eorum reciperent quem iidem septem, vel major pars ipsorum eligendum ducerent, seu etiam postulandum. Dicti autem canonici secesserunt in parte, et post varios contractus ab eis super hoc habitos, cum non possent omnes in unam pariter concordare personam, quinque ipsorum Magistrum Nicolaum de Machin, canonicum eiusdem ecclesiae in Tuamen. archiepiscopum elegerunt: decano dicto et reliquis duobus canonicis post electionem huiusmodi, cui etiam iidem duo ea publicata consenserant, eligentibus Fratrem Malachiam Ordinis Minorum de conventu Limbricen. [*Limerick*] ad regimen ecclesiae supradictae. Cumque huiusmodi negotium ad Apostolicam Sedem, cui dicta ecclesia immediate subest, delatum fuisset, idemque Magister Nicolaus, praesentato fel. record. Nicolao papae praedecessori nostro suae electionis decreto, ei humiliter supplicasset, ut electionem ipsam auctoritate apostolica confirmaret, dictus praedecessor venerabilibus fratribus nostris B. Albanen. et Gerardo Sabinen. Episcopis . . . et dilecto filio nostro J. sanctae Mariae in Via lata diacono cardinalibus tam processus eiusdem electionis quam personae dicti magistri Nicolai examinationem commisit; qui dicto praedecessore vivente de praedicto processu electionis

ipsius cognoscere coeperunt. Post obitum vero praedecessoris eiusdem, quanquam praefatus Frater Malachias comparuisset personaliter coram . . . Cardinalibus praedictis; idem tamen, dum adhuc sedes ipsa vacaret, illicentiatus de Curia Romana discessit; nec electionis suae causam fuit ulterius prosecutus. Dicto itaque Magistro Nicolao a piae memoriae Martino papa praedecessore nostro suppliciter postulante, ut huiusmodi examinationem sic inceptam perfici facere dignaretur, idem praedecessor Martinus, cui fuerat intimatum, quod eidem electioni supradicti Magistri Nicolai se aliqui opponebant, dilectum filium nostrum Comitem tituli SS. Marcellini et Petri presbyterum Cardinalem deputavit super hoc auditorem; coram quo praedicto Magistro Nicolao personaliter, et procuratore dictorum decani et capituli in judicio comparentibus, idem procurator libellum obtulit, in quo petebat praedictam electionem factam de dicto Fratre Malachia, cassata et irritata reliqua, confirmari. Verum ex parte praefati Magistri Nicolai propositis quibusdam exceptionibus contra dictum libellum . . . demum idem Comes Cardinalis haec et alia quae in negotio praedicto acta fuerunt, nobis fideliter referre curavit: dictusque Magister Nicolaus, volens memoratam ecclesiam a dispendiis, quae sibi ex litigiorum anfractibus imminere poterant, praeservari, sponte ac libere in manibus nostris cessit omni juri, si quod ei ex electione praedicta fuisset acquisitum. Nos igitur . . . praedictam electionem de memorato Fratre Malachia factam, quia eam invenimus post aliam praedictam et contra formam praefatis septem canonicis a memoratis Capitulo traditam de facto praesumptam, dictumque Fratrem Malachiam . . . illicentiatum de praefato Curia recessisse, nec electionem ipsam fuisse postmodum prosecutum, cassam et irritam duximus nuntiandam. Ac deinde . . . in te direximus oculos nostrae mentis . . . Quapropter . . . te a vinculo, quo tenebaris Waterfordien. Ecclesiae cui praeeras absolventes, transferimus te ad praedictam ecclesiam Tuamen . . . Datum Tybure IV Idus Julii, Pont. Nostri A° secundo (*B.F.* III, p. 573: Theiner, p. 135: *C.P.L.* I, p. 487).

Thomas O'Connor, Archbishop of Tuam, died in 1279, and the disputed election took place about June of that year. The royal assent was given to the election of Friar Malachy, 22 April, 1280 (*see* p. 46).

Meantime appeal was made to Nicholas III, who died 12 August, 1280, before the case was decided. Friar Malachy left Rome between 12 August, 1280, and 23 March, 1281 (when Martin IV was consecrated).

As Honorius IV raised the Treasurer of Ireland to the See of Tuam and appointed his brother the Chancellor to the See of Waterford, the King seems to have made no objection to the setting aside of Friar Malachy, though the friar had received the royal assent to his election.

This is the earliest allusion we have to the existence of the Minorite house at Limerick. It was certainly in existence before 1279 when Friar Malachy was postulated to the See of Tuam (*see* above).

The house at Limerick is said by some, according to Westropp in *Proc. of Irish Acad.* Vol. XXV, section C, p. 362, to have been founded by Donchad Cairbreach O'Brien before 1241. He was reputed founder of the Dominican house at Limerick (Burke, *Hib. Dom.* p. 211) and of the Franciscan house at Ennis (*see* above). The ascription to him of the foundation of the Franciscan house at Limerick may be due to the erroneous statement by Burke (*Hib. Dom.* 745), and Archdall (429) that Wadding (V, 272 ; VIII, 47) says that this friary was of the invocation of St. Dominic. Wadding's allusions to the "conventus S. Dominici" certainly refer to the Dominican house at Limerick. Alemande (p. 273), followed by Archdall, applies to Limerick some of Wadding's statements about Ennis (*Ann. Min.* VIII, 46-8). Wadding, V, 276, following Mooney (*F.T.*, V, 353) states that the founders are said to have been the Baron of Castle Connel and others of that pious family. Castle Connel passed from the O'Briens to the Burkes early in the thirteenth century and after the death of Walter, Earl of Ulster, 1271, it was as a royal castle committed to Thomas de Clare (*C.D.I.* II, p. 217).

Ware records the traditional foundation by one of the family of Burke or Burgh in the reign of Henry III. MS. Add. 4814 states the house was founded in 1267 by Thomas Lord de Burgh, but gives no authority. Burke (*Hib. Dom.* 745) attributes the foundation to William Fion Burke, cousin of Walter Burke, Earl of Ulster († 1271), and son-in-law of Donald O'Brien (Donchad Cairbreach O'Brien?), King of Limerick, and says that William Fion Burke was buried in this friary in 1287.

An undated deed in the Black Book of Limerick (ed. MacCuffrey, No. 36) witnessed by Simon Hereward, Mayor of Limerick, mentions lands extending from the new gate "ad aream fratrum minorum". The date may be about 1277, as one of the deeds in which Hereward appears as mayor is witnessed by Gaylard de Solers, who was collector of taxes at Limerick 1277-8 (*C.D.I.* II, p. 415).

Edward I in 1293 claimed the house as a royal foundation (*see* below).

1286. *The "De Veneno" of Friar Malachy.*

Friar Malachy of Limerick is probably identical with the author of a treatise *De Veneno* (*inc.* "Ratio potissime veneni")

printed at Paris in 1518 under the title: "F. Malachie Hibernici, ordinis minorum, doctoris theologi, strenui quondam diuini verbi illustratoris necnon vitiorum obiurgatoris acerrimi Libellus, septem peccatorum mortalium venena eorumque remedia describens; qui dicitur Venenum Malachiae". The Colophon, fol. 25[b], reads: "F. Malachie Hibernici, ordinis minorum, doctoris theologi ac insignis diuini verbi praedicatoris, qui anno domini 1300 vigebat, libelli, qui venenum peccatorum seu Malachie dicitur, finis."[1] Of thirty-six MSS. enumerated by M. Esposito in *E.H.R.* XXXIII, 359-66, fourteen are anonymous, eighteen attributed to Grosseteste and one (Magd. College, Oxford, No. 6) to "Wallensis, Doctor of Paris of the Minorite Order," and three, Brit. Mus. Vitell. C. XIV (sec. xiv.), Lambeth, 483 (sec. xiv.), and a MS. at Munich (written 1459), to Malachy.

The treatise is divided into sixteen chapters and deals with the seven deadly sins—which are compared to poisons—and their remedies. It was intended for the use of unlearned preachers—"ad aliqualem instructionem simplicium qui habent populum informare". The author was a man of learning and quotes, e.g.: Cicero, Juvenal, Pliny, Seneca, Aesop, Aristotle, Avicenna, Galen, Physiologus, Constantinus Africanus, Valerius Maximus, Alexander Nequam, besides the Fathers of the Church. He quotes St. Francis as saying that a lazy brother was a common fly or wasp (f. 14).

The treatise contains many references to Ireland. The Irish are Greeks by origin. One special blessing of Ireland is the absence of poisonous animals. "Sed proth dolor! venenum, quod negauit ei deus in aranea bestiali et in terra, permisit regnare in humana natura. Nam ultra omnes terras abundat in triplici aranea superius dicta: spiritualiter tamen intellecta. Habet enim sphalangiam, i.e. predones, quia omnes fere terrae nativi sunt tales. . . . Hinc est quod raro in dicta terra inueniuntur aliqui diuites sicut in aliis regionibus, quia non permittit deus predones fieri diuites" (f. 15[b]). "Habet etiam insula illa araneam lanuginosam, i.e. histriones et adulatores, quorum maledicta laude pre-

[1] No authority has been found for Wadding's statement (VI, 176) that he was B.D. of Oxford and rebuked Edward II to his face, nor for Ware's statement (*Script. Hib.* 65) that he flourished afterwards at Naples.

dicti predones in superbiam elati nunquam possunt ad bonum conuerti" (f. 16a). "Habet etiam Hibernia tertiam araneam scilicet formicoleonem multiplicem, scilicet balliuos et officiales, quibus in dicta terra, ut videtur, innata est astutia venenata ad destruendum pauperes et innocentes" (f. 16a). "Meliores enim sunt praedones qui impartiuntur indigentibus de praedis quam illi qui sibi solis omnia retinent. . . . Et credo quod hec liberalitas licet de aliena substantia multos disponit ad gratiam in Hibernia ubi fures et praedones consueuerunt de rebus alienis esse hospitales" (f. 18v).[1] There is also vigorous denunciation of sexual immorality in general and especially of "monstruose meretrices et vidue quaedam defunctis maritis veneno diabolico agitate, quae circuiendo terras cogunt viros ad peccandum" (f. 22b). Some other extracts will be found in M. Esposito's article in *E.H.R.*

1287. *Thomas de Clare and Gerald Fitzmaurice buried "inter fratres" at Limerick and Clane.*

Eodem anno iiii Non. Septemb. feria iiia dominus Thomas de Clara in Hibernia obiit et sepelitur apud fratres minores de Limeric. . . . Eodem anno mense Julii Gerardus filius Mauricii apud Rathmor in Hibernia gravi infirmitate detentus Johanni filio Thome consanguineo suo omnes terras suas redditus et possessiones dedit, si de conjuge sua filia Galfridi de Genevile uxore sua heredem non haberet. Hiis ita factis dictus Gerardus xvo Kal. Augusti feria via obiit apud Rathmor et apud Clan inter fratres minores sepelitur (Chron. Mon. de Hales, MS. Cotton Cleop. D. III, f. 46b).

Cf. Clyn, p. 10: "1287 . . . obiit dominus Thomas de Clare". For further references to him see *C.D.I.*, II, III, IV, and Hardiman's edition of the Statute of Kilkenny (Irish Arch. Soc. 1843), pp. 35-6, note, and Westropp's "Normans in Thomond" (*J.A.I.* XXI). He was son of Richard, Earl of Gloucester († 1262). His son Gilbert died in 1308 (Annals of Innisfallen in MS. Add. 4787, f. 91).

Ware, in MS. Add. 4821, f. 103, says: "Liber obituum ejusdem conventus (i.e. Kildare) 20 Julii 1286 obiit Geraldus filius Mauritii dominus de Offaly apud Rathmore et sepelitur in monasterio fratrum Minorum Kildare." Archdall (p. 330) repeats the same statement, on

[1] Cf. f. 4b: Immo in dominis terrenis est aliqua misericordia; sed in malis praelatis nulla, nisi viderint munera.

the authority of Pembridge (apparently an error)[1] and also states (p. 313) that Gerald was buried at Clane.

On Limerick see *an.* 1286 above. This is the first mention of the friary at Clane in a mediaeval document.

Clane, according to the *Four Masters* (III, 369), was founded in 1258. The date of foundation and name of the founder were unknown to Wadding (VII, 322), whose account is based on Mooney (*F.T.* VI, 225).

Ware, in MS. Add. 4821, writes: "in Annal. Montisfer. 'An. 1266 G. de Clane factus est minister'. Extat sigillum aeneum huius conventus cum inscriptione: 'Sigillum communitatis fratrum minorum de Clane: Hortus Angelorum". In *Antiq.* p. 173, he suggests Gerald Fitzmaurice as possible founder, on the ground that he was buried here, though Kildare also claims to have been his last resting place. Archdall's reason for saying that the house was founded before 1266 is Ware's note about G. de Clane—elsewhere called G. de Slane.

1288. 20 September. *Penitentiary at Rome.*

Nicholas IV orders the minister of Friars Minor of Ireland, since crowds of the faithful flock from divers parts of the world to the Apostolic See, and therefore there should be there penitentiaries of the different languages, to appoint a suitable friar of his province to perform the duties of penitentiary (*B.F. Sup.* ed. Eubel, p. 170).

A similar command was sent to the minister of the English province (*ibid.*). On the same subject cf. P.R.O. Rot. Rom. 14 Edw. II, m. 4.

1280-9. 29 August. *Nicholas Cusack intercedes for a Prisoner.*

Nicholas, Bishop of Kildare, to R[obert Burnell], Bishop of Bath and Wells, on behalf of Gerald Tyrel, a youth distinguished for nobility, probity and arms, who in a conflict with the Irish about 1 August was grievously wounded and taken prisoner. His captors refuse to liberate him until the son of an Irish noble, a hostage detained in the castle of Dublin, be delivered to them. Dated Decollatio of St. John Baptist [Aug. 29, 128—?] (*C.D.I.* III, p. 374; P.R.O. Anc. Corresp. XXII, 187).

Gerald Tyrel was seneschal in Ireland of Ralph Pypard in 1301 and 1302 (*C.D.I.* IV, No. 834; V, No. 156).

[1] It is not found in *Ann. Hib.* 1162-1370, in Gilbert's *Chart. S. Mary's, Dublin*, II, nor in Camden's *Brittannia*. Gerald was great-grandson of the founder of Youghal Friary.

Other references to Nicholas Cusack, his fines, debts, lawsuits, attorneys, etc., between 1292 and 1297 occur in *C.D.I.* III, p. 511; IV, pp. 37, 55, 56, 132; V, 53-5: Pat. 21 Edw. I, m. 9; 22 Edw. I, m. 26: Mills, *Justiciary Rolls*, pp. 75, 100, 111.

He died before 19 September, 1299 (*C.D.I.* IV, Nos. 657, 666).

1290. *Robbery of Skipper's Goods stored at Youghal Friary.*

Petitions of Ireland delivered to Stephen de Penecestre and two others deputed for the purpose by the King in his Parliament at Westminster, a.r. 18 (23 April, 1290).

Petition of John le Juvene. That having a ship in the haven of Waterford worth £120 a year to him laden with wares of the value of £200, the commonalty came and stole all his goods wrongfully and against the peace; that, having complained of the trespass to Nicholas de Clere [treasurer] and the justices of Ireland, they would not do justice to him but gave him leave to go to England to complain; that on his departure for England the treasurer sent the sheriff, his men, and other persons to the Church of the Franciscans of Youghal, broke open with force and arms the door of the vestry and took his box which was there, with his muniments, his jewels, and his treasure to the amount of £200, and that Nicholas unjustly levied from him £100 by way of penalty, which is forbidden by the Statute (*C.D.I.* III, p. 320).

John le Jeuene, lay brother of the Abbey of St. Mary by Dublin and keeper for the abbot of the ship called *le Rodship*, was hanged for his robberies before 19 January, 1294 (Pat. 22 Edw. I, m. 24).

1290. 15 July. *William O'Duffy, O.F.M., Bishop of Clonmacnois.*

The King to the Justiciary of Ireland or his *locum tenens*. Having given the royal assent to the election lately made in the Cathedral Church of Clonmacnois of Brother William Odufchi, O.F.M., as Bishop of Clonmacnois, the King, wishing to spare his labour and expenses, commands the justiciary, when the election shall have been canonically confirmed and he shall have received fealty from the elect, to restore the temporalities [etc.] (*C.D.I.* III, p. 343: Pat. 18 Edw. I, m. 17).

Signification of the royal assent to this election was made to

the archbishop of Armagh, 18 July, 1290 (Pat. 18, Edw. I, m. 17 : *C.D.I.* III, p. 344).

The year following his promotion he granted forty days' indulgence to whoever should hear a mass from any canon of the monastery of the Holy Trinity, Dublin, or should say the Lord's Prayer or an Ave Maria for the benefactors of the said church. The instrument of this grant, dated 21 March, 1291, at Drogheda remains among the archives of Christ Church with a part of a pendant seal. He died by a fall from his horse in 1297 (*Annals of Ulster*, II, 391 : *Four Masters*, III, 469 : *C.D.I.* IV, No. 429).

1290. 12 October. *Royal Alms to Dublin.*

Instrument whereby Brother John le Fleming, superior of the Franciscans of Dublin, and the convent of the same acknowledge to have received from Sir Nicholas de Clere, treasurer of Ireland, Geoffrey Brun, chamberlain of the Exchequer of Dublin, and Thomas of London, receiver of the same, 35 marks of the King's yearly alms granted to them of the term of Michaelmas, *a.r.* 18 (1290), Dublin (*C.D.I.* III, p. 361).

1291-2. *Taxation of Church Revenues.*

Commission and mandate of Nicholas IV, 22 April, 1291, to the bishops of Kildare [Nic. Cusack, O.F.M.] and Leighlin [Nic. Chevers], to see that all church revenues are uniformly taxed according to their value for the tenth that has been granted to the King for six years, and that the executors of the papal mandate pay what is due ; all monies received are to be paid over to the King as ordered by the Pope, a sufficient receipt being taken (*C.P.L.* I, p. 555).

The Pope, having by his bull deputed T[homas St. Leger], Bishop of Meath and [N] Bishop of Kildare, to collect the tenth granted to the King in Ireland in aid of the Holy Land, the King commands his bailiffs in Ireland to give counsel and aid to the bishops when required to do so, 12 February, 1292 (*C.D.I.* III, p. 466 : Pat. 20 Edw. I, m. 20).

On the papal taxation of Ireland see *C.D.I.* V, pp. 202-323 : *Deputy Keeper's Reports*, V, Appx. II, pp. 301-5, XX, Appx. VII, pp. 60-3 : Reeves, *Eccles. Antiq. of Down, Connor, and Dromore*, p. viii.

1291. *Indulgence for Armagh and Clare-Galway.*

4 January. Relaxation of one year and forty days of enjoined penance granted by Nicholas IV to penitents visiting the church of the Friars Minor of Armagh on the feasts of the Annunciation of the Virgin, St. Francis, St. Anthony, St. Clare, during their octaves, and on the anniversary of the dedication (*B.F.* IV, p. 208).

7 February. Similar indulgence to those visiting the church of the Friars Minor of Clare in the Diocese of Tuam (*ibid.* p. 214).

This seems to be the earliest mention of the house of Clare-Galway. Ware and his followers say the house was founded about 1290 by John de Cogan, who, according to Clyn (*Annals*, p. 11), died in 1310. In a charter of 28 June, 1327, quoted below, John Magnus de Cogan calls himself founder: he was perhaps son of the original founder. The Irish name of Clare-Galway was Baileanchlair (*F.T.* V, 257), which Alemande (p. 281) and Archdall (p. 277) have made into a separate convent.

For an account of the friary see *J.A.I.* XXV, 287.

1291. 18 March. *Preaching of Crusade.*

Commission of Nicholas IV to the Archbishop of York and his suffragans to stir up their people to take the cross before Midsummer 1293, granting them faculties to relax one hundred days of enjoined penance, and other privileges in favour of those who either join or contribute to the crusade.

The like to the Archbishops of Canterbury, Armagh, Tuam, Cashel, and their suffragans.

The like to the provincial of the Friars Preachers in England, directing him and fifty of his brethren to preach the crusade and to grant indulgences as above.

The like to the provincials of the Friars Minor in England and Ireland respectively (*C.P.L.* I, p. 553).

1291. *Dispute between Friars Minor and Abbey of St. Mary, Dublin, about a Burial.*

Placita Corone coram Fratre Willelmo, Priore S. Johannis Jerusalem in Hybernia [et aliis] Justiciariis Itinerantibus, apud Dublin . . . anno regni Regis Edwardi decimo nono.

Abbas S. Marie juxta Dublin [Philip Troy] attachiatus et incul-

patus . . . super eo quod corpus Milonis Talbot, quod sepeliri debuisset apud Fratres Minores, in via regia contra pacem forestallerunt per se, monachos et confratres suos: Dicit pro se et confratribus suis quod nullum forestallamentum fecerunt et de hoc ponunt se super patriam.

Jurati veniunt et dicunt quod, cum Fratres Minores venirent cum corpore Milonis Talbot et dictum corpus quiescerent ad expectandum luminare, ac ipsi Fratres dubitantes quod impedirentur quod corpus predictum secum non haberent ad sepeliendum, se juxta viam regiam dictum corpus portando elongarunt. Tandem venit Frater Ricardus Britayn et manus apposuit super feretrum sic inpediendo ne pacifice corpus posset asportari: propter quod consideratum est quod dictus Frater Ricardus Brittayne committatur prisone (*Chartul. St. Mary's, Dublin*, ed. Gilbert, I, 3).

See *C.D.I.* III, pp. 440, 492.

1291. *Indulgences for Limerick and Nenagh.*

28 March. Relaxation of one year and forty days of enjoined penance granted by Nicholas IV to penitents visiting the church of the Friars Minor of Limerick on the feasts of the Blessed Virgin, St. Francis, St. Anthony, and St. Clare, and in their octaves (*B.F.* IV, p. 243).

15 May. Similar indulgence to penitents visiting the church of the Friars Minor of Nenagh [Nanach] in the Diocese of Killaloe, on the feasts of St. Francis, St. Anthony, St. Brandan, St. Clare, and St. Bridget, in their octaves, and on the anniversary of the dedication of the church (*B.F.* IV, p. 250: *C.P.L.* I, p. 536).

This seems to be the earliest mention yet found of the friary of Nenagh, which according to Ware and his followers was founded in the reign of Henry III, by one of the family of Butler, or by a Kennedy, or O'Kennedy, as Mooney, *F.T.* VI, 99, and Wadding, V, 276.

1291. *Provincial Chapter at Cork: Quarrels between English and Irish Friars: Intervention of General Minister.*

Capitulum Cork (Clyn, p. 10; MS. Vesp. B. XI, f. 128).

1291. Tempore sub eodem generalis minister ordinis sancti Francisci per mundum universum visitando, in Hirlandiam

causa visitandi accessit, et in capitulo suo generali XVI fratres cum confratribus suis interfecti sunt, nonnulli vulnerati sunt, et quidam eorum per regem Angliae incarcerati sunt (Barthol. de Cotton, *Hist. Angl.* ed. Luard, p. 431).

Quarto idus Junii[1] in Hybernia apud Corc fratrum minorum fuit Capitulum generale; ubi fratres Hybernenses venerunt armati cum quadam bulla; pro qua orta contentione contra Anglicos pugnaverunt, et multis mortuis et vulneratis hinc inde, Anglici tandem urbis auxilio cum ordinis scandalo superabant.

Bullae papales sunt fratribus exitiales.

Qui quondam mites faciunt nunc praelia, lites (Annales de Wigornia, *Ann. Monast.* IV, 505-6).

Rex justiciario suo Hibernie, vice comitibus et omnibus aliis ballivis et ministris suis in Hibernia constitutis salutem.—Volentes inter Fratres Ordinis Minorum Hibernie pacem tranquillitatem et concordiam firmiter observari, vobis mandamus et in fide qua nobis tenemini firmiter injungimus quod reverendo patri fratri Reymundo generali ministro dicti Ordinis et aliis fratribus quibus super hoc commiserit vices suas, ut libere corrigere possit seu possint excessus dictorum fratrum quotiens opus fuerit secundum Ordinis illius disciplinam, viriliter assistatis ad ipsorum requisitionem, rebelles dicti Ordinis compescentes modis et formis ad hoc necessariis, quotiens per ipsos vel ipsorum aliquem inde fueritis requisiti. Mandamus insuper per presentes omnibus subditis nostris Hibernie ut in premissis vobis pareant et intendant. In cuius etc. Datum apud Devises xvii die Septembris (Pat. 19 Edw. I, m. 6).

Angelus of Clareno, in the *Hist. Tribulationum*, speaks of Raymund Gaufredi having visited many provinces of the Order (*A.L.K.G.* II, 305). It seems probable that he came to Ireland after the Chapter of Cork. He preached at Oxford on 28 October and 1 November, 1291 (Worcester Cathedral Library, MS. Q. 46, f. 289, 296). He was present at the General Chapter at Paris, 25 May, 1292.

1292. 13 February. *Friars as Papal Commissioners.*

Mandate of Nicholas IV to the Archbishop of Armagh, the prior of the Friars Preachers and the guardian of the Friars Minor

[1] 10 June, 1291.

of Drogheda, to examine the privileges and indults of the Augustinian hospital of St. John at Dublin, which the prior and brethren wish to be renewed, and to send copies of them under seal to the Pope, as they fear to send the originals on account of the dangers of wars (*C.P.L.* I, p. 530: Theiner, p. 157).

1293. *Royal Alms: an Increase.*

Roll of payments, 21-2 Edw. I.

To the Friars Minor of Dublin, Cork, W[aterford]. . . . Paid to Friar Richard Gar' . . . [roll is mutilated], (*C.D.I.* IV, p. 46).

Mandate on 8 December to the justiciary of Ireland and the treasurer and barons of the Exchequer in Dublin to deliver to the Friars Minor of Dublin, Waterford, Cork, Drogheda, and Limerick 35 marks yearly during pleasure. By a grant of the King made before he assumed the governance of the realm, these friars have hitherto had 25 marks yearly, and the King for his affection to those of Limerick, of whose house his progenitors and he are founders, has now enlarged the previous grant by 10 marks for their use, so that the 25 marks shall henceforth be divided equally between the other four houses (Pat. 22 Edw. I, m. 26: *C.D.I.* IV, p. 52).

1294. *Bishops to Sell the Goods of a Defaulting Treasurer.*

Nicholas de Clere, formerly treasurer in Ireland, in his account rendered before the Treasurer and Barons in the term of St. Michael, 1292, was convicted of great transgressions against the King when he was treasurer of Ireland, for which he was committed to prison; and on 2 May, 1294, the Archbishop of Dublin, and the Bishops of Meath, Kildare [Nic. Cusack], Clonmacnois, [William O'Duffy], Clonfert, and Kilmacduagh in Ireland, and the Bishop of Exeter in England, were commanded to put up to sale all his ecclesiastical goods and the fruits of his benefices, and to cause until further orders the money therefrom to be delivered into the Exchequer of Dublin, in part payment of the arrears of that account, and the Treasurer and Barons of the Exchequer, Dublin, were also commanded to seize all his lay

goods and chattels in Ireland, and put them up for sale (*C.D.I.* IV, p. 221).

1294. [8 December?] *Provincial Minister goes to Assisi.*

To John Buteturte, under-captain of certain sailors of the King, or to him who supplies his place at Yarmouth. Order to permit Friar William de Tadyngton, Minister General of the Friars Minor in Ireland and seven of his brethren, who have come to Yarmouth to cross the sea to the General Chapter at Assisi, to cross without hindrance in the form enjoined upon John at another time concerning such crossings.—By the King on the information of G. de Genevill (Close, 23 Edw. I, m. 11).

1295. *Merchandise deposited in Friary at Ross.*

Exchequer receipts, Michaelmas, 1295, from merchandise, goods, etc., of merchants of the Dominion of the King of France.

From William Seynde and William Sherman of Rosponte [New Ross], of goods of Dedrich and John Tobyn, merchants of Flanders, found in the house of the Franciscans, Rosponte (and other goods), sold to the said William and William by Richard de Saham, Baron of the Exchequer of Dublin, £10 (*C.D.I.* IV, p. 110).

1296. *Galway: Foundation and Necrology.*

"Ex necrologio sive libro obituum conventus fratrum minorum Galviae"—

Pridie Idus Februarii Obitus domini Willelmi de Burgo fundatoris domus fratrum minorum Galviae, A.D. 1324; et cepit fabricare locum istum fratrum minorum Galwiae per 28 annos ante obitum suum (MS. Add. 4793, f. 145. olim MS. Clarendon, 46).

A note at the beginning of this copy (made by or for Ware, 11 June, 1639) of the Necrology of Galway, says: "The MS. written with several hands, but chiefly written about King Henry the 7th's time". The statement here made—that the foundation dates from 1296—is at variance with the account in the *Four Masters*, which places the foundation fifty years earlier:—

"1247. A monastery was founded in Galway in the Archdiocese of Tuam, by William Burke, Lord of Clanrickard, for Franciscan friars.

Many tombs were erected in this monastery by the chief families of the town" (*Four Masters*, III, 327).

William de Burgh the younger, or the Grey, son of William Mor, as he is called in the *Annals of Ulster* (II, 439), died according to Clyn (p. 16) on Septuagesima Sunday, 11 February, 1323-4.

The house was situated in St. Stephen's Island without the north gate of the town (cf. Archdall, p. 286: Mooney, *F.T.* V, 258: *J.A.I.* XXV, 290, 296).

Ware's transcript of the Galway necrology is here printed from MS. Add. 4793, ff. 145-6.[1]

Mense Januario.

16 Cal. Feb. Obitus ven. patris David Juven[is] qui erat praedicator et confessor 1555.

10 Cal. Feb. Hoc die obiit fr. David O'Criffain, vir magnae devotionis et contemplationis in diversis conventibus sepissime gnarus et sedulus praedicator cum ferventi desiderio animarum, 1523.

7 Cal. Feb. Obitus Willelmi filii Mileri magni qui legavit huic conventui semi marcam singulis annis perpetuis futuris temporibus super censu Maiem fedaī (?)[2] solvendam in festo Brigidae A.D. 1460.

Mense Februario.

Prid. Idus Feb. Obitus Domini Willelmi de Burgo [*ut supra*].

9. Kal. Martii. Obiit juvenis bonae indolis fr. Johannes Macrath, sacerdos et confessor omnibus desiderabilis et amabilis A.D. 1524.

7 Kal. Martii. ob. ven. vir Edmundus de Burgo, filius Richardi ycuarsce sue nationis illustrissimi capitanei, per suos nepotes felonice interfectus fuit A.D. 1513.[3]

[1] Cf. *Galway Archæol. and Hist. Soc.*, Vols. VI (222-35) and VII (1-28), where M. J. Blake has edited the versions of the Necrology from MSS. Add. 4793 and D. 3, 16 (T.C.D.) with full annotations.

[2] Probably Moinmoy.

[3] Edmund of Castlebar. Cf. *Four Masters* (p. 1323), *an.* 1513: "MacWilliam Burke (Edmond son of Rickard son of Edmond son of Thomas), a man whose domestics were the Orders [friars] and the Ollavs [chief poets] was treacherously slain by the sons of his brother, viz. Theobald Reagh and Edmond Ciocrach, two sons of Walter son of Rickard." Rickard O'Cuairsci or O'Courskey (d. 1479) was great grandson of Edmund Albanagh: *see* Lodge, *Peerage*.

Mense Martio.

3 Non. Martii. Obitus Tebaldi Walteri de Burgo suae nationis capitanei 1502.

8 Kal. Aprilis 1523. obiit Andreas Lynse fitz Styven Dubliniae (in arrestatione comitis Urmoniae Petri Ruffi Butleir) qui reliquit perpetuum anniversarium huic conventui.

Mense Aprilis.

"Manu recenti" (*marginal note*). Pridie non. April. obitus Reverendi admodum patris fratris Nicholai Shea anno 4° sui Provincialatus et incarnationis dominicae 1625. Vir erat pius devotus exemplaris et gravis.

2 Id. April. obiit circa hunc diem R. admodum pater Donatus Moyneus, vir clari ingenii et vere pius huius Provinciae olim minister A° 1624.[1]

4 Cal. Maii. Obitus Domini Mileri Thebaldi de Burgo suae nationis capitanei, 1520.[2]

Hoc die Thomas O Mlalaid' [O'Mullaghy] Archiepiscopus Tuamensis obiit et sepultus cum magistro Mauritio Archiepiscopo, 1536.

Mense Maio.

17 Kal. Junii. Dedicatio monasterii fratrum minorum de Galvia. Majus d^{x} (?).

12 Kal. Junii. obiit Edmundus M^{c}Philibin (?) qui totum dormitorium huius conventus construi fecit A.D. 1494.

8 Cal. Junii. Obitus ven. D. Mauritii yfitheally [3] archiepiscopi Tuamensis qui flos mundi non in vacuum nuncupabatur, 1513.

Mense Junio.

[*Blank.*]

Mense Julio.

Nonis Julij obitus Risterdi Wateri de Burgo, 1509.

[1] Father Mooney, the author of the history of the Franciscan houses in Ireland.

[2] *Four Masters* (p. 1347): *an.* 1520. "MacWilliam Burke (Meyler son of Theobald) was slain by the son of Seoinin More, son of MacSeoinin" (anglicised Jennings, a branch of the Burkes in Connaught).

[3] The famous Maurice O'Fihely, O.F.M.

4 Idus Julii. Hoc die rebus humanis exemptus est excellentissimus Artis Medicinae Doctor Donaldus O'Niellan qui sepultus est in tumulo Henrico yeos A. incarnationis Dom. 1558 cujus animae propitietur Deus. Amen. "Manu recentiori".

Mense Augusto.

2 Kal. Sept. dominus Richardus Juvenis filius Willelmi de Burgo suae nationis capitaneus, A.D. 1519.

Mense Septembri.

2 Kal. Octob. Obitus Wateri de Burgo filii Johannis, 1503.

3 Kal. Octobris obiit D. Edmundus de Burgo 1527, fitz William Edmundi, suae nationis princeps, ex cuius exequiis funeralibus multa hic conventus habuit.

Mense Octob.

6 Cal. Novembris. Hodie obiit veritatis et pacis custos, controversiae ultor mirabilis, Ulleg a Burck (Edmundi Richardi cognomento ychuquisci (?) filius, 1534.

Mense Novemb.

Pridie non. Nov. Obitus domini Edmundi de Burgo, patris Willelmi, et Richardi ycuarsci, militis famosi, 1375.[1]

Mense Decemb.

[*Blank.*]

[1] *Four Masters* (p. 663), 1375: "Sir Edmond Albanagh MacWilliam Burke died after the victory of penance. Thomas, his son, assumed the lordship after him." Edmund Albanagh was a son of William Burke, the founder of the Franciscan friary. After the murder of William, third Earl of Ulster, in 1333, Edmund and his brother William, or Ulick Burke, renounced their allegiance, formally adopted Irish law, and divided Connaught between them. Their defection was largely instrumental in destroying English rule in Connaught. From Edmund are descended the MacWilliams Eighter, chiefs of the Lower or Mayo Burkes; from Ulick the MacWilliams Oughter, chiefs of the Upper or Clanrickard Burkes of Galway. Thomas, son of Edmund, died 1401, when "two MacWilliams were made, namely, Ulick son of Richard Oge and Walter the son of Thomas". Walter, "lord of the English in Connaught and of many of the Irish," died of the plague in 1440, and was succeeded by his brother, Edmund the bearded († 1459), whose son Rickard was the father of Edmund († 1513) and grandfather of Edmund's murderers.

1297. *Pontificalia of the Bishop of Annaghdown seized at Clare-Galway Friary.*

Common Pleas at Dublin before John Wogan, Justiciary, 5 May, 1297.

The same archdeacon [Philip le Blund, archdeacon of Tuam] being demanded wherefore, when the bishopric of Enachdun had been vacant, and its pontificals placed in the house of Friars Minor at Clare, until a new bishop should be made, the archdeacon took the chest forcibly, with the things contained in it, from the Friars, broke it open in the doorway of the Mother Church, and with force took away the episcopal mitre, with the pastoral staff and other contents. He denied all contempt and injury (Mills, *Cal. of Justiciary Rolls*, p. 115).

See *an.* 1300, 1303 below.

1297. *Kildare Friary.*

Pleas of the Crown of Kildare, of the eyre of John Wogan, 21 July.—The cantred of Offaly, with the city of Kildare, comes by twelve jurors. The jurors present that . . . William de Vescy, lord of the liberty of Kildare, gave to the Friars Minor of Kildare three messuages in Kildare after the statute [of Mortmain]. They are worth 18d. a year. The sheriff is commanded to take the tenements into the King's hands (Mills, *Cal. of Justiciary Rolls*, p. 174).

William de Vescy died before 26 July, 1297 (*C.D.I.* IV, No. 426).

1297-8. *Delivery of Gaol at Kildare, in the Eyre of John Wogan.*

1297. 21 July. Daniel Donne sued a plea in Court Christian before Master Robert Gerard, of a cow, which was not of testament or matrimony, made fine. Likewise Andrew, his son, charged that he broke the chest of his father in the house of the Friars Minor of Trestildermot and took small things to the value of 20s. made fine, by 40s., by pledge of Richard, son of William del Northgraunge [and others] (Mills, *ibid.* 194).

1298. 14 April. Gaol delivery at Kildare before John Wogan, Chief Justiciar of Ireland, *a.r.* 26.—Ralph le Wode charged that he cut off the left hand of Sibilla, wife of John, son of Elias, with an axe, value 2d., on St. Brigid's day last, so that the fifth day after she died, puts himself on the country. . . . The jurors say he is guilty. Hung. His chattels 6s. 8d., whereof let the sheriff, Gilbert de Sutton, be charged, and 2d., the price of the axe, is assigned to the Friars Minor of Kildare (Mills, *ibid.* p. 207).

1299. *Friar sues for a Debt.*

Pleas of Plaints at Drogheda before John Wogan, 18 July. Friar Adam of Exeter, of the Order of Minors, produced letters patent of Michael [of Exeter] Bishop of Ossory :—Michael, Bishop of Ossory to Ric. de Slane. Half a mark which Ricard had from the bishop on loan, the bishop has given to his kinsman, brother Adam of Exeter, to whom Ricard is forthwith to pay it. Dated at Clommor on Friday after feast of Nat. B.V.M. 1298.—Ricard cannot deny this. Therefore it is adjudged that the sheriff levy the money from Ricard's lands and chattels to the use of Brother Adam. Ricard in mercy for unjust detention (Mills, *ibid.* 275).

1295-1306. *Royal Alms.*

1295. Account of William de Estdene, Treasurer of Ireland, of the King's treasure in that country.—To the Franciscan and Dominican Friars in the vills of Dublin, Cork, Waterford, Limerick, and Drogheda receiving 70 marks a year (namely, the Friars of each Order receiving 35 marks at Michaelmas), their alms for 23 Edw. I, by writs 70 marks (*C.D.I.* IV, pp. 122-3).

1296. Michaelmas. Roll of payments and expenses.—To the Friars Minor of the same houses of the King's alms £23 6s. 8d. (*ibid.* p. 149).

Account of W. Estdene, Treasurer, 23-4 Edw. I. To the same houses, Dominican and Franciscan, 70 marks (*ibid.* p. 163).

1296-9. Original writs of Liberate for payment to Franciscan Friars (4) (*ibid.* p. 156).

1297. Roll of payments and expenses, Michaelmas.

To the Friars Minor of Cork, Waterford, Limerick, and Drogheda [1] of the King's alms for one year—35 marks (*ibid.* p. 207).

Account of William de Estdene, Treasurer of Ireland, of the King's treasure in that country.—Fees and necessary expenses: To the Friars Preachers and Friars Minor of Dublin, Cork, Waterford, Limerick, and Drogheda, their alms for *a.r.* 25, by the King, 70 marks (*ibid.* p. 216).

1298. Michaelmas. Roll of payments and necessary expenses: To the Friars Minors of Dublin, Cork, Waterford, Limerick, and Drogheda, from Michaelmas 1298, 10 marks (*ibid.* p. 244).

1298. Account of William de Estdene, Treasurer of Ireland.—Fees and necessary expenses: To the Friars Preachers and Friars Minor of Dublin, Cork, Waterford, Limerick, and Drogheda, receiving 70 marks a year, their alms for *a.r.* 26—70 marks (*ibid.* p. 269).

1299. Michaelmas. Roll of payments, etc., *a.r.* 27-8. To the Friars Minor of Dublin, Cork, Waterford, Limerick, and Drogheda, the King's constituted alms for one year from Michaelmas 1299, paid to Friar Nicholas de Kilmainham, £23 6s. 8d. (*ibid.* IV, p. 317).

1299. Account of William de Estdene, Treasurer of Ireland.—Fees and necessary expenses: To the Friars Minor of the same cities, their alms for *a.r.* 27, by writ, 35 marks (*ibid.* p. 326).

1301-2. Roll of payments in the time of Richard de Bereford, Treasurer: To the Friars Minor of the same cities from Michaelmas 1301 to Michaelmas 1302, £23 6s. 8d. (*ibid.* p. 380).

1302-4. Roll of payments *a.r.* 31-2 Edw. I, in the time of Richard de Bereford, Treasurer of Ireland. To the Friars Minor of Dublin, Cork, Waterford, Limerick, and Drogheda. Paid to Brother Randal de Kilmainham, superior of Dublin, of the King's constituted alms, £23 6s. 8d. (*ibid.* V, p. 52).

1305. Writ of *Liberate* for payment to the Friars Minor of Dublin, Cork, Waterford, Limerick, and Drogheda, of 35 marks of the King's constituted alms from Michaelmas A° 33 (1305)

[1] Dublin is probably omitted by mistake.

to the following Michaelmas: witness, John Wogan, justiciary of Ireland, Dublin (*ibid.* V, p. 142).

1306. 26 October. Writ of *Liberate* for payment to the Friars Minor as in 1305. Indorsed: For the Friars Minor. Total 35 marks, paid to Friar Nicholas of Kilmainham, superior of the Friars' house at Dublin (*ibid.* V, p. 166).

1300. *Provincial Chapter.*

Capitulum provinciale apud Youghal (MS. Add. 4821, f. 101).

1300. *Sanctuary at Drogheda.*

29 Edw. I. Ric. Deblet, Rob. Savage et Jo. Bale . . . evaserunt de prisona de Drogheda ex parte Midiae et fugerunt ad Ecclesiam Fratrum Minorum ex parte Uriel et inde terram abjuraverunt (King's MSS. Vol. II, p. 315).

Archdall (p. 459) adds on the same authority that the same year Thomas le Morson, having killed John de Mydleton, took sanctuary in this church and abjured the land.

1300? *Foundation of Cavan.*

Cavan fundatus per Gelasium Rufum O'Rialy (MS. Add. 4821, f. 104).

Ware-Harris, *Antiq.* 279; founder, Gilla-Roe O'Reily, 1300: MS. Add. 4814; founder Gildas rua O'Riely, Lord of East Brefinny, 1300. Archdall, p. 40 (referring Ware, *Mon.* and MSS. vol. 34), says: "Monastery of the Virgin Mary was founded in the year 1300 by Giolla-Jiosa-Ruadh (i.e. the servant of Christ) O'Reilly, dynast of Breffiny, for friars of the order of St. Dominick; but the same sept of the O'Reillys, about the year 1393, expelled the Dominicans and gave the house to the conventual Franciscans". Ware (*Antiq.* 224, MS. Add. 4821), says nothing about Dominicans. For the latter statement Archdall's reference is Burke (*Hib. Dom.* p. 287), whose authority is tradition. It cannot be correct as it stands, as Breffinia (= Cavan) is among the Franciscan convents enumerated in the list of 1331 (Clyn, p. 39). Wadding mentions the house *sub anno* 1393 (IX, 121). Gilla Ruadh O'Reilly was fined 20s. in 1292 and £10 in 1295 "for having peace": *C.D.I.* III, p. 514; IV, p. 115. He died 1330 (*see* below).

1300. 24 April. *Mitre, etc., of Bishop of Annaghdown stolen from a Franciscan Friary* (*Clare-Galway*)

Common pleas at Dublin before John Wogan, Chief Justiciar, in the fifteen days of Easter, A.D. 1300.

William [of Bermingham], Archbishop of Tuam, was summoned to answer by what warrant he claims the bishopric of Anathdon [Annaghdown]. John de Ponte, who sues for the King, says the temporalities ought to be in the King's hands by the death of Thomas O'Mally, late bishop. The archbishop having defended his claims, John de Ponte says that the archbishop has no documents; that before the time of Thomas O'Mally there was always a bishop of Anathdon; that he who is now archdeacon of Tuam [Philip le Blound] three years ago at the house of the Friars Minor of (*blank*) broke the chest in which the mitre, crozier, and ring of the bishop were deposited and took them away (Mills, *Justiciary Rolls*, I, p. 306).

See *an.* 1297 and 1303

c. **1300?** *Philip Prendergast's Grant of Land and Fishery to Cork.*

Sciant praesentes et futuri quod [ego] Philippus Prendregast dedi et concessi et hac praesenti mea charta confirmavi Fratribus Minoribus de Seandun. in honore beatae Mariae et beati Francisci placeam terrae quae se extendit in longitudine a terra Burgensium dictae villae ex parte orientali usque ad Tubir Brenoke ex parte occidentali; in latitudine vero a rupe ex parte boreali usque ad aquam de Lee ex parte australi, una cum piscatura ejusdem aquae juxta dictum locum situatae, pro anima mea et pro animabus praedecessorum et successorum meorum habendam praedictam placeam et piscaturam libere et quiete, cum omnibus libertatibus et liberis consuetudinibus ad praedictam placeam et aquam spectantibus in perpetuum; ita tamen quod nomina et cognomina praedecessorum et successorum meorum in capitulo Fratrum ejusdem loci in perpetuum recitantur et pro eisdem suffragia habeantur. Ego vero praedictus Philippus et haeredes mei praedictis Fratribus et successoribus suis praedictam placeam et piscaturam contra omnes gentes Warenthezabimus acquietabimus et defendemus in perpetuum. Et sic ut haec mea donatio et concessio robur firmitatis obtineat in posterum, praesenti chartae sigillum meum apposui his testibus Roberto de Barri, Henrico Gogan, Milone filio Stephani, Joanne Barri, David

Careu seniore, Edmundo Leys et multis aliis (Wadding, II, 276).

This charter was, according to Wadding, confirmed under the great seal in 1371, and again at the request of William O'Maghram, provincial minister, in 1520.

The date of the charter is unknown. A Philip Prendergast is frequently mentioned in the public records between 1205 and 1221; another held land near Cork of Gerard Prendergast in or before 1251 (*C.D.I.* I, p. 476), and Philip Prendergast, son of Geoffrey, appears in 1289 and the following years (*ibid.* III, pp. 244, 303, etc.). Another of the same name was killed in 1345, as Clyn relates (p. 31): "Item guerra inter Radulphum de Ufford, justiciarium Hibernie, et Mauricium filium Thome, comitem Desmonie . . . Item occiduntur per McDermada dominus Robertus de Barry et Philippus de Prendergast, partem regis et justiciarii tenentes contra generum suum; nam dominus Robertus germanum comitis, dominus autem Philippus filiam germane ejus duxerant in uxores." As the first witness of the charter is Robert de Barri, one would be inclined to identify the grantor with the Philip who was killed in 1345, except that it is very unusual to find a charter undated after about 1320 (there is an undated charter 1316-7 in *Chartul. St. Mary's, Dublin*, I, p. 510). A Robert de Barry witnessed charters of Ralph Pippard in 1294 and 1297 (*C.D.I.* V, p. 59). Henry de Cogan is mentioned several times between 1289 and 1302, and John Barry 1285-92 (*ibid.* III, IV, V).

c. **1300?** *Political Preaching of Friars in the Province of Cashel.*

. . . Estre ceo les auantdiz prelaz meinpernent pur eus e pur toz les autres lur freres prelaz del province de Cassel ke toz les Ireis ke ceste ley ne voelent receuire e tenir hors de eglise mettront e lur persones estomegeront e toz ceus ke o eus commun aueront ou les meintendront ou conseil ou poer lur doront a lauantdite ley refuser e la pees de la terre desturber e lur terres entrediront e toz les chapeleines ke messe lur chanteront, suspendront e lur benefices tondront sauf les prelaz et freres prechurs e menurs e autres ke lur precheront de meymes la lay tenir. E le Eueske de auantdite prouince ki ke il seit ke soeffre ke prestre lur chante messe ou sepulture lur donne en seinte eglise lauantdit Erceueske suspendra de son office apres ceo ke il les auera treis fiez amoneste solum canun.

(Then follow proposals for the sequestration and safe-guarding of the temporalities of recalcitrant bishops.) Estre ceo leaumente promettent lauantdit Erceueske e ses deus freres Eueskes

ke oue luy sont kil mettront leal poer ke toz les autres Erceueskes e Eueskes de Irelaunde per leyde e le conseil nostre seignor le Rey tendront meymes les sentences en lur prouinces et Euesches. E si il ne les voelent tenir les prelaz auantdiz promettent en bonne fey ke per le conseil e leyde nostre seignor le Rey purchaceront en lur depenses del apostoil tant en eus est ou estre poet ke il per destraste de seinte eglise face les auantdites sentences tenir . . . (MS. Rawl. B. 484, f. 17, olim Clarendon, 70).

This fragment, which is without beginning or end, is catalogued as "Pars decreti archiepiscoporum et episcoporum provinciae Cassiliensis de quadam lege per episcopos et Fratres Minores in provincia observanda". The only reference to the friars is quoted above. The law referred to has not been identified. The date of handwriting of the fragment (part of an original document) is about 1300. Apparently only two of the nine suffragan Bishops of Cashel were co-operating with the archbishop in this business.

1301. 18 December. *Provincial Minister goes to General Chapter.*

The King directs John de Langton, the chancellor, to recommend, by letters under the great seal, the King, Queen, and their children to Fr. Thomas de Thorpe, minister of the Friars Minor in Ireland, about to go to the Chapter General at Genoa ; to beg that they will pray for the King and the advancement of his affairs, and to cause the letters to be delivered to Fr. Thomas in order to carry them to the chapter (*C.D.I.* IV, No. 847).

1302. *Sanctuary at Drogheda.*

[Pleas of the Crown : Drogheda.] The jurors present that Thomas Burgeys and Hugh Cosyn escaped from the prison of Drogheda on Uriel side and fled to the church of the Friars Minor of Drogheda and thence abjured the land before the coroner. No chattels. Escape upon the burgh of Drogheda (Mills, *Justiciary Rolls*, I, 406).

1302. 5 December. *Grant of Land to Cashel.*

Common Pleas at Kilkenny before John Wogan, justiciar of Ireland, 31 Edw. I, Wednesday after St. Andrew Apostle.—The sheriff was commanded to inquire by good men of the county

whether it would be to the damage of the King, or any other, if the King should grant leave to John Gregori to give to the Friars Minor of Cashel three acres of land with appurtenances in Cashel to hold to them and their successors forever; and also of whom said John holds the land and by what service, and how much they are worth yearly, and if the remainder of the lands held by John is sufficient for doing suit and other services due to the chief lords of that fee, and the sheriff sends here :—

Inquisition taken by the oath of good and lawful men, to wit by Ralph Stripplyng, John le Seler, Thomas de Heddyngton, Robert Harford, Will le Wh , Ralph Matesalle, Stephen le Kew, Will. Brun, the elder, Roger Cauenham, Henry Wec . . . iffield, Adam Gouer, Will. Brun of Knocktraffan, which jurors say, that it is not to the damage or prejudice of the King, or any other, that John Gregori may give to the said friars the said three acres of land with the appurtenances in Cashel, and they say that John holds the land of the Archbishop of Cashel, no service being [done] thereout, and it is worth in all issues 12d. per acre: and the remaining lands held by John are sufficient for the doing of suit and services due to the chief lords of the fee, because neither suit nor service is owed to anyone save 6s. yearly rent in free alms to the Abbot and Convent of the Rock of Cashel (Mills, *Justiciary Rolls*, I, 449).

1302. *First mention of Buttevant or Kilnamullagh.*

Ex commissione facta episcopo Limericensi et Guardiano Minorum Buttavalensi circa quasdam controversias ecclesiae Tuamensis comperio sub hoc tempore extitisse conventum Buttifaniae alias Buttevantiae (Wadding, VI, 13).

No record of this commission has been found. The controversies probably concerned the See of Annaghdown.

Wadding adds that the townspeople think that the convent was one of the earliest established, and attributes the foundation to the Barrys rather than to the Prendergasts on the ground of the existence of a Barry monument in the middle of the choir. The *Four Masters* (III, 341) give 1251 as the date of foundation: "A monastery was founded at Kilnamullagh in the Diocese of Cork by Barry, who chose a burial place for his family in it".

The founder may have been David de Barry, who was justiciar in 1276 and Lord of Buttevant, and whose death in 1279 is recorded by

Clyn (p. 9): Clyn also mentions the capture by MacCarthy in 1334 of David, son of David de Barry, Lord of Olethan, p. 26).

Ware, in MS. Add. 4821, f. 104', gives Barry as the founder and quotes an inscription, "on an ancient stone in the wall of the chief house of the convent": "Philippe de la Chappelle gist icy. Dieu de s'alme ay mercy." In *Antiq.* p. 229, he mentions David de Barry as founder *temp.* Edw. I.

Archdall, after stating on the authority of Ware and others that "David Oge Barry, Lord Buttevant, founded a monastery here in 1290 for conventual Franciscans and dedicated it to St. Thomas the Martyr," goes on (p. 59): "But this foundation must have been earlier. . . for we find that William Barry in the year 1273 granted the whole church of Cathirdufgan to the prior of Buttevant (King, p. 136). Some are of opinion that this house owed its origin to one of the family of Prendergast, but the monument of the Barry's being in the centre of the choir, confirms to them the honour of this foundation." The story of the grant of the Church of Cahirduggan to the "prior" needs closer investigation. It will probably be found to refer (like the dedication) to the neighbouring priory of St. Thomas at Ballybeg—a house of Austin Canons: cf. also *J.A.I.* XXXII, p. 405.

Archdall, referring to King's MSS., says: 1306 David was prior (King, p. 315): 1311 John FitzRichard was prior (*ibid.* p. 130), (but see *an.* 1342): 1318 Thomas was prior (*ibid.* p. 137): 1330 William Ketche was warden (*ibid.* p. 316). The first three were perhaps priors of Ballybeg.

1303. 14 January. *Guardian of Killeigh, Bishop of Clonmacnois.*

The dean and chapter of the Church of St. Kiaran [Kerani], Diocese of Clonmacnois, to the King notifying that they had unanimously postulated Friar Donald O'Bruyn [Donenaldum Obruyn] guardian of the Friars Minor of Killeigh [Kyllech] as their bishop on Friday next before the feast of SS. Simon and Jude last past, and praying royal assent. Dated at Athlone, on Monday next after the Octaves of Epiphany, A.D. 1302 (*C.D.I.* V, No. 171: P.R.O. Eccl. Petitions, XIV, 42).

The chapter had licence to elect, the church being vacant through the death of William O'Findan, 12 October, 1302 (*C.D.I.*, V, No. 130).

Royal assent to the election of Friar Donald O'Bruyn was intimated, in letters dated 14 April, to the Archbishop of Armagh, the chancellor, and the justiciar. The King authorises the justiciar in order to spare the postulant labour and expense, to receive the fealty of the postulant, and restore the temporalities: *C.D.I.*, V, Nos. 193-7: Pat. 31 Edw. I. m. 28: Chancery Warrants (P.R.O.) XXXII, 3183. Donald died before 11 November, 1324: Pat. 18 Edw. II, pt. i. m. 12.

The friary at Killeigh or Cill-Achaidh, in the barony of Geashill,

was built, according to Wadding (IX, 98), by "Cnoghabhair Falligh" (O'Connor of Offaly), to whom also the *Four Masters* (p. 729) attribute the foundation in 1394. Their authority appears to be the *Annals of Loch Ce*, II, 79.

1303. 25 June. *Irish Friars in Paris.*

Among the eighty-four Friars Minor of the Convent of Paris who were present at the appeal of Philip the Fair to a future general council and a future lawful pope against Boniface VIII were "Johannes de Anglia, Guillelmus de Anglia, Odo de Ymbernia, Dyonisius de Ymbernia" (Picot, *Documents relatifs aux états généraux et assemblées réunis sous Philippe le Bel*, Paris, 1901, pp. 379-83).

Cf. General Constitutions of 1260: "Possit autem quelibet provincia habere duos studentes Parisius sine aliqua provisione, quibus provideatur in libris secundum arbitrium provincialis capituli et ministri" (*A.L.K.G.* V, p. 109).

1303. 20 July. *Pontificalia of Annaghdown seized from the friary of Clare-Galway.*

Boniface VIII orders the Bishops of Limerick, Killaloe, and Kilfenora to effect an agreement between the Archbishop of Tuam and the Dean of Annaghdown: failing this, they are to report to the Pope. Denys, Dean of Annaghdown, has stated that William, Archbishop of Tuam, seduced by blind cupidity, has seized the church of Annaghdown and keeps it void. "Archam vero dicte ecclesie Enachdun. depositam apud locum Fratrum Minorum de Clar., Enachdunensis diocesis, in qua mitra, sandalia, baculus pastoralis, quidam anulus et liber qui dicitur Pontificalis, necnon littere ac privilegia apostolica et alia bona episcopalia ad dictam ecclesiam Enachdun. spectantia erant recondita, exinde asportari, et fractis ejusdem seris, predicta omnia ibi existentia inde trahi et eorum aliqua lacerari fecit dictus archiepiscopus et alia concremari." [The archbishop is accused of other crimes.] Dat. Anagnie XIII Cal. Aug. Anno nono. (Theiner, p. 171: *B.F.* IV, p. 577: *C.P.L.* I, p. 610).

Cf. *an.* 1300 above.

1303. *Michael Maglachlyn elected Archbishop of Armagh, Rejected by the Pope.*

1303. 31 August. Dionysius, dean, and the chapter of Armagh to the King.—The Church of Armagh having lately become vacant by the death of Nicholas [MacMolissa] the dean and chapter, having prayed and obtained licence, unanimously postulated Brother Michael [Maglachlyn] lector of the Friars Minor of Armagh, as archbishop. To this postulation they pray the royal assent, and constitute Arthur and Maurice, their brother canons, as procurators to present and prosecute this petition. Eve of the Calends of September (*C.D.I.* V, p. 84 : *P.R.O.* Eccles. Petitions, XIV, 51).

1303. 17 October. The King grants safe conduct for one year for Michael, O.F.M., elected Archbishop of Armagh, going to the court of Rome, and for the men of his household (Pat. 31 Edw. I, m. 11 : *C.D.I.* V, p. 88).

1303. 20 October. Signification to Pope Boniface of the royal assent to the election of Michael, lector of the Friars Minor in Armagh, as Archbishop of Armagh (Pat. 31 Edw. I, m. 10 : *C.D.I.* V, p. 89).

1306. 27 August. Clement V to John [Taaffe], appointing him Archbishop of Armagh, the postulation of Friar Michael Maglachlyn, O.F.M., "per viam compromissi" not having been admitted by Benedict XI, and Denys, appointed by that pontiff, having resigned (Theiner, p. 174 : *C.P.L.* II, p. 16 ; *B.F.* V, p. 31).

Benedict XI was elected Pope 22 October, 1303, and died 7 July, 1304. The reason of Michael's rejection was perhaps his illegitimacy (*see* below, *sub anno*, 1310).

1284-1305. *O'Brien Benefactions to the Friars of Ennis.*

The following were the three fruit-walled, permanent, and magnificent edifices of the courteous King Torlagh [son of Teige Caoluisge O'Brien], viz. the delightful, illustrious, and magnificent edifice of his hospitality celebrated after his death by the bards and historians of the Isle of Erin ; the second was the variegated and fish-streaming, the sumptuous and beautified

fabrick of the Abbey of Ennis an Laoigh, which he filled with religious Orders of Friars and Nuns and supplied with sweet bells, holy crucifixes, a good library [or splendour of books], embroidery, glass windows, veils, and cowls — that blessed habitation which he built for his own interment will last for ever after him with splendour. Torlagh's third and constant place of residence is the glorious, the never dark, and the sanctified place of Heaven. . . .

1306. After the death of the magnanimous Cumeada [1] [† 15 August, 1306], and after he was buried along with the renowned Torlagh, his sovereign, in the Abbey of Inis Cloanroad, the states assembled to one place to submit to his good son, Donogh M'Conmara (*Wars of Turlough*, trsl. in MSS., Egerton, 102, pp. 50, 58 : Add. 20718, f. 31).

The *Cathréim Thoirdhealbhaigh* or *Wars of Turlough* appears to have been written between 1345 and 1360 by Séan MacCraith, the Clare poet and hereditary historiographer of the Dalcassian race (cf. Curtis in *Irish Review*, II, pp. 577, 644 : Westropp, *Trans. R. Ir. Acad.*, 1903, XXXII). The translation, from which the above extracts are taken, was made in the latter part of the eighteenth century by Theophilus O'Flanagan and Peter O'Connell. This work was utilised in the so-called *Annals of Innisfallen* or *Munster Annals*, compiled in the latter part of the eighteenth century by John O'Mulconry and preserved (with an English translation by Theophilus O'Flanagan) in MSS. Egerton, 96, 98, 99. It is from the latter compilation that Archdall (p. 45) derived his account.

Archdall's entry that about 1311 "Donogh, King of Thomond, bestowed the entire revenues of his principality towards the support of the poor friars of this monastery and for enlarging and beautifying their house" (for which he refers to *Collect.* I, p. 614) does not appear in the versions of the *Wars of Turlough* and of the so-called *Annales Innisfallenses* in Egerton MSS. 102 and 99, both of which mention Donogh's death by treachery in 1311. Cf. Egerton 102, ff. 43-4 (Rawl. MS. B. 503 is illegible at this point).

MacCraith also records in the *Wars of Turlough* the burials at Ennis of Aodh, son of Donogh MacConmara, in 1317 ; of Mortogh, King of Thomond, son of Turlough, in 1333 ; and of Mortogh's youngest brother and successor, "the florid and valiant Dermod O'Brien," in 1355 : MS. Egerton 102, ff. 114, 115^{v}, 125^{v} : but cf. *an.* 1343 below. I am indebted to Mr. R. E. W. Flower for much of the information contained in this note.

MacCraith's poetical allusion is the earliest reference yet found to

[1] Cumheadha Mor MacNamara, chief of the Clan Collean.

this friary. It may have been founded by Turlough, who captured, fortified, and improved Ennis after killing his cousin and co-partner Donogh, son of Brian Roe, in 1284 (MS. Add. 20718, f. 26): but later writers assign a much higher antiquity to it.

Ennis, Inis Cluan-ruadha or Clonroad, in Thomond, Diocese of Killaloe, was founded, according to the *Four Masters* (III, 327) in 1247 "by O'Brien, and in this monastery is the burial place of the race of Brian". Ware in MS. 4821, f. 104b, says: "Inis Cluanruada: Opere elaborato fundatus per D. O'Brien: transiit a conv. ad observ. Vide Lib. Stat. Ord. Minorum" (the reference probably applies to the last statement). In *Antiq.* p. 246, Ware attributes the foundation to Donatus (Donogh or Donchad) Cairbreach O'Brien, *c.* 1240, and is followed by Archdall (p. 45).

The reputed founder, Donogh Cairbreach O'Brien, King of Thomond, who also founded the Dominican house at Limerick, died 8 March, 1242: *Annals of Ulster*, II, 301: MS. Add. 4783 (olim Clarendon XV), f. 57: *D.N.B.* XLI, 312. "The south wall of the chancel and the north wall of the church belong to this period" (*J.A.I.* XXX, 441).

Wadding (VIII, 47), who was perhaps Ware's authority, is more cautious: "From the antiquity of the convent some conjecture that the first founder was Donatus called Caribreach, who is said to have founded the Convent of St. Dominic at Limerick and left many other monuments of his piety. Either he or another applied certain of his revenues in Thomond for three years to the building of this monastery". After mentioning various noble families buried in the church, Wadding goes on: "In sacello S. Michaelis consurgit mausoleum comitum praedictorum (i.e. the O'Briens of Thomond) ex marmore polito subtus concameratum. In choro, quem primum extruxit nobilis foemina Morina filia Principis familiae, uxor autem Mac-Mathganna, conspiciuntur ejusdem gentis et Baronum de Insicuin [Inchiquin] sepulchra: Morinae vero maritus Terentius, aliud sibi et toti suae familiae posuit in conventu Minorum Ascetin. et tertium in ecclesia parochiali b. Mariae de Cluanderala: utriusque autem conjugis pietatem commendat duodecim ecclesiarum parochialium fundatio et dotatio, ut constat ex MSS. veteri codice asservato in castro praedicto de Cluanderala suae ditionis, pagina luminari". The Minorite convent at Askeaton is said to have been founded in 1420, but may have been earlier.

Terence MacMahon, the husband of Morina or More Ine Brien, died in 1472 (*J.A.I.* XXV (1895), p. 138 note 1). This volume (pp. 135-54) contains a very valuable paper by T. J. Westropp on "Ennis Abbey and the O'Brien Tombs"; *see* also a paper by the same writer, Vol. XIX. (1889), of the same *Journal*, and the notice in Vol. XXX, p. 441.

It may be noted that the account which Wadding (VIII, 47) gives under the year 1440 of Fr. Fergal O'Treain's struggle for the soul of an O'Brien prince "Cornelius surnamed Naso" is derived from Mooney (*F.T.* V. 324), who places it about 1470. The prince was Conor-na-

srona, whose daughter Finola founded, with her husband, Hugh Roe O'Donnell, the Friary of Donegal (*Four Masters sub anno*, 1474).

1306-7. *Friar Gilbert elected Bishop of Annaghdown.*

1308. 15 July. Mandate of Edward II to John Wogan, Justiciary of Ireland, to deliver the temporalities of the See of Enachdune [Annaghdown] in the province of Tuam, to Friar Gilbert, O.F.M., whose election Reginald Taff, as vicar-general during the absence of John Taff, formerly Archbishop of Armagh and primate of all Ireland, had upon appeal confirmed and had caused him to be consecrated. Although the dean and chapter had held the election without a licence from the late King, and had not presented the elect for the royal assent, as is found by inspection of the rolls of King Henry III they evidently had been accustomed to do, the King, nevertheless, regarding the long voidance of the see and wishing to provide for it, and also in consideration of a fine of £300, paid by the bishop on behalf of himself and of the dean and chapter, took fealty from and restored the temporalities to the bishop, who, before the justiciary delivers the same to him, is to give letters from the dean and chapter pledging themselves that upon any future voidance of their church they will not proceed to an election without seeking for the King's licence or the subsequent royal assent and further to observe all due forms.—Writ *de intendendo* directed to the knights and other tenants of the bishopric (Pat. 2 Edw. II, pt. ii. m. 25 : Rymer, *Foedera*, II, pt. i. 52 : cf. *Cal. P.C. Hib.* I, p. 29, Nos. 43, 43 : and letter to R. sheriff of Connaught, 29 Aug. 2 Edw. II, *ibid.* p. 7).

John Taaffe was appointed Archbishop of Armagh, 27 August, 1306 ; his successor, Walter de Jorse, O.P., was appointed 6 August, 1307.

Gilbert, Bishop of Annaghdown, staying in England, had protection for two years on 8 February, 1309 (Pat. 2 Edw. II, pt. i. m. 16).

He was suffragan of Winchester and Worcester in 1313 (Stubbs, *Reg. Sac. Angl.* 208).

Other references to him occur in Pat. 8 Edw. II, pt. i. m. 26, m. 19, and *sub. anno* 1321 below. On his seal *see* Armstrong, *Irish Seal Matrices and Seals*, p. 44, and *Galway Archæol. and Hist. Soc.*, VIII, 228.

1306. *Debt Assigned to Friars of Drogheda.*

Pleas at Drogheda on the side of Uriel [before John Wogan], on Monday after Epiphany (10 January) *a.r.* xxxiv. The Abbot of St. Mary of Diuelyk acknowledges that he owes to the Friars Minor of Drogheda 60 marks, by assignment of Master John de Seint Boys deceased, to whom the Abbot owed that money and 12 marks more. And the Friars by David de Balygrothery, their guardian, remit to the Abbot said 12 marks, the residue. And also they delivered to the Abbot 5 letters obligatory, by which the Abbot and convent were bound to Master John in 110 marks; and also letters of Master John, made while he lived, testifying that he assigned to them said debt of 72 marks. (Mills, *Justiciary Rolls* (Vol. II), p. 177).

1306. *Proposed Construction of Quay and Tower at Drogheda.*

Pleas at Dublin before John Wogan.

The King sent his writ: Edward, etc., to John Wogan, Justiciar, and Richard de Bereford, Treasurer of Ireland. They are to inquire if it be to the damage of the King or of others, if the King should grant to the Mayor, bailiffs, and community of the town of Drogheda on the side of Uriel, that they may make a quay on the water of Boygn, next the wall of the close of the Friars Minor within the precinct of the liberty of the town, and construct a stone tower next said quay outside said wall towards the east, for the security of the town and the men of the adjoining parts, and to inquire what size the quay should be. They are to send the inquisition under their seals to the King. Teste at Melkus, 1 July, *a.r.* xxxiii.

By pretext of which mandate the Justiciar proceeded to take inquisition:—

Inquisition taken before John Wogan, Justiciar of Ireland, at Drogheda on the side of Uriel, on Sunday after the feast of St. Hilary, *a.r.* xxxiv, by Ric. Mauueisin, John de Clifford, Nich. de Nettervill, Walter de Cusak, Robert de Napton, Milo de Napton, knights, Roger Gernoun, John de Cusak, Adam Chaumbrelein, Will. Serle, Benedict Pipard, Roger Roth, John Sturmyn, Will. de Grafton and John Payn, freeholders.

Who say that it is not to the damage of the King or others, if the King should grant such licence, except only to the damage of the Friars Minor, the site of whose house adjoins the river, and to whom it is granted "ad filum aque"; who by this would be impeded in enlarging their site *ad filum aque*. And likewise to the hurt of the Friars in this, that if the quay be constructed, their quiet would be interrupted by mariners. And they say that the quay ought to be of the length of 20 perches and of the breadth of 14 feet. And that the construction of the quay and tower would be to the advantage of the King, and the defence of the town; because by this, ships could more safely and better be received, and more freely come there with merchandise. And in time of war or disturbance, the town would be much protected by the tower and quay.

This inquisition with the writ are delivered to Stephen Roth, Mayor of Drogheda, to carry to the King (*ibid.* pp. 188-9).

1306-7. *Friars of Tristeldermot sue for Debt.*

Common pleas at Dublin, before John Wogan, Justiciar, in the Quinzaine of St. Michael (13 October).

Michael Talebot knight acknowledges that he owes to the Friars Minor of the Convent of Tristeldermot 46s. 8d. (Mills *op. cit.* p. 297).

Common Pleas at Dublin before John Wogan, 23 April, 1307.

The Sheriff was commanded, of the lands and chattels of Mich. Talebot, to levy 23s. 4d. for the Friars Minor of the Convent of Tristeldermot, in part payment of 46s. 8d. which Michael in court before John Wogan, justiciar, at Dublin acknowledged that he owed.

And the sheriff now returns that Michael has nothing in his bailiwic, except cattle of his plough, and corn growing, of which he took 7 acres of wheat, value each 40$^{d.}$, for which he has not found buyers.

And at the instance of the Friars, asserting that Michael has sufficient in the liberty of Trim, the Seneschal of the liberty is commanded to levy 46s. 8d., and make return in the quinzaine of Holy Trinity (*ibid.* p. 358).

1307. *Gift of Trees.*

Pleas of Parliament at Dublin before John Wogan, Justice of Ireland in the quinzaine of Easter, 35 Edw. I (April 9).

Having heard the petition of the Friars Minor of Ross praying the delivery to them to be made of the grace of the Lord the King of 20 oaks which Roger Bygod, Earl of Norfolk, and Marshal of England, when he was Lord of Carlow, gave to them at Polmontagh, and which they, with the licence of the same Earl whilst he was living, caused to be cut down: It is accorded that it shall be commanded to the sheriff that these (trees) which they so caused to be cut down to them he shall cause to be delivered (Ferguson, *MS. Rem. Rolls Exchequer*, p. 95, *R.O. Dublin*: Mills, *Justic. Rolls* (II), p. 351).

Roger Bigod died 11 December, 1306.
Easter in 1307 fell on 26 March.

1307. *Corn Stored at Ardfert Friary.*

Pleas of Plaints at Ardard, before John Wogan, Justiciar, on Monday the morrow of St. Barnabas (12 June).

Will. Vilein, Layn Vilein, and Slane ynyn ym were attached to answer Sibilla la Gras, of a plea of trespass, that William, Layn, and Slane broke a lock of a chest in the church of the Friars Minor of Ardart, in which chest Sibilla had one crannoc of wheat, value ½ mark, and 3 bushels of barley, value 2s., which they took against the peace.

William, Layn, and Slane come, and say that they took no wheat of Sibilla, but that the wheat was theirs. And they pray that this be inquired. Sibilla likewise. Therefore let there be a jury.

The Jurors say that William, Layn, and Slane took no wheat or barley of Sibilla. Judgment that they be quit. And Sibilla in mercy for false claim (Mills, *op. cit.* p. 408).

1307. 3 September. *Royal Alms.*

To the Chancellor of Ireland and Treasurer and Chamberlains of the Exchequer, Dublin. Order to allow to the Friars Minor of Ireland of the Convents of Dyvelyn, Drogheda, Cork, Water-

ford, Lymeryk, and Athelon, the alms which the late King used to give them yearly (Close, 1 Edw. II, m. 19).

1308. 18 October.

Liberate Fratribus Minoribus Dublin, Cork, Waterford, Lymeric, Drogheda et Adlon 35 marcas per an. de elemosina Regis constituta (*Cal. P.C. Hib.* I, i. p. 10).

The next grant recorded is one of thirty-five marks to the same houses on 22 October, 1311 (*ibid.* p. 19).

1308. *Death of Duns Scotus.*

Obiit frater Johannes Scotus sacrae theologiae doctor eximius, lector Coloniensis, qui obiit A.D. 1308, sexto idus novembris (Cologne necrology, quoted by Math. Ferchius, *Vita I. Duns Scoti*, Bononiae 1622, cap. 7).

Was Duns Scotus an Irishman? In the thirteenth and fourteenth centuries Scotia, Scotus, meant Scotland, Scot.[1] Bartholomew the Englishman in *De proprietatibus rerum* (*c.* 1250) clearly distinguishes between Hibernia (Ireland), and Scotia (North Britain). The "Collegium Scotorum" founded in Paris, 1299, was founded by a Scot, David Moray, Bishop of Moray, for Scots. In the Franciscan Order the province of Ireland was "provincia Hiberniae": when North Britain was formed into a province by Elias it was called "provincia Scotiae," and the "vicaria Scotiae," which existed from 1329 to 1359, comprised the houses of Berwick, Haddington, Roxburgh, Dumfries, Lanark, and Dundee. (Between 1239 and 1329 the Scottish houses were included in the province of England.)

The earliest reference to Duns Scotus—in a list of Oxford friars presented by the English provincial minister to the Bishop of Lincoln for licence to hear confessions in 1300—merely describes him as "Johannem Douns" (Wood-Clark, *City of Oxford*, II, 386). The early evidence as to his nationality has been collected by Father André Callebaut, O.F.M., in *A.F.H.* X, 3-16. The principal points of that evidence so far as it relates to the fourteenth century is summarised here. Thomas Jorz, O.P., provincial prior of the English Dominicans 1297-1304 († 1310) calls him "Magister Johannes Scotus". In the letter of the Minister General Gonsalvo, recommending him as B.D. of Paris in 1304, he appears as "frater Johannes Scotus". A MS. be-

[1] The memory of the earlier use still survived. Thus in the appeal of the Irish people to John XXII, allusion is made to "Hibernia" having been known as "Major Scotia" (Fordun's *Scotichronicon*, ed. Hearne, p. 926). The *Etymologiarum Libri* of Isidore of Seville were still a popular text-book. And the monasteries "ad Scotos" (e.g. at Vienna and Würzburg) preserved the nomenclature of the seventh and eighth centuries and the memory of the Irish missionaries.

longing to the Abbey of St. Victor, Paris, written in 1311 ends "Explicit quodlibet magistri Johannis Scoti, O.F.M." Ubertino de Casale about the same year quotes him as "frater Johannes Scotus". Antonius Andreas, O.F.M., of Aragon (fl. *c.* 1320?) in his commentary on the Metaphysics claims to have followed "doctrinam . . . Magistri Joannis Duns, qui fuit natione Scotus, religione Minor". A fourteenth century MS. at Cesena contains verses on the death of Duns Scotus beginning "Scotia plange quia perit tua gloria rara". A fourteenth century MS. at Todi reads: "Explicit summa Johannis Duns provincie Anglicane super primum librum sententiarum secundum lecturam Parisiensem". Bartholomew of Pisa notes: "de hac siquidem provincia (Angliae) fuit magister Joannes Scotus doctor subtilis".

One piece of evidence in the fourteenth century supports the claim of Ireland. An entry in the catalogue of the Assisi library, drawn up by Friar Giovanni de Iolo Soldani of Assisi in 1381, reads: "XCV, §—Opus super quatuor libros sententiarum magistri fratris iohannis scoti. qui et doctor subtilis nuncupatur. de provincia ybernie. ordinis minorum. Cum postibus et cathena.—Cuius principium est. Queritur utrum homini pro statu isto. Finis vero. Utrum beatitudo corporum erit equalis. Ut est ibi. in fine tabule titulorum. In quo libro omnes quaterni sunt XXV. F." The MS. still exists in the communal library at Assisi and is now No. 137: the explicit is: "Expliciunt questiones super lib. quartum Sententiarum edite a fratre Johanne Dunz". The MS. contains no reference to Ireland; the words "de provincia ybernie" rest on the authority of the compiler of the catalogue, who is not always to be trusted: e.g. he describes Peter of Tarentaise (Innocent V) as "provincie Burgundie ordinis minorum".[1]

1308. 13 April. *Sir Piers of Bermingham buried at Kildare.*

. . . Petrus de Brymingham in vigilia Pasche et sepultus cum Minoribus apud Kyldare (*Ann. Hib.*, *Chartul. St. Mary's, Dublin*, II, 281).

Item obiit dominus Petrus de Brygame in vigilia Pasce (MS. Vesp. B, XI, f. 131).

Dominus Petrus de Bermingham miles strenuus Hibernorum debellator obiit 2 Id. Aprilis 1308, sepultus cum Fratribus Minoribus Kildare (Necrolog. Timoleague, in King's MSS.).

Cf. Archdall, p. 330, who refers to King, p. 310. Grace (*Annales*, p. 50), gives the date of his death as the Ides of April (13th).

[1] A fifteenth century MS. in the University Library of Breslau (cod. 1, clas. 186) contains lectures on Sent. III and IV: "Venerabilis baccalarei formati in sacra pagina, fratris videlicet Kyliani Ord. Min." He mentions as one of his guides "Magister Joannes Duns, natione Scotus" (S. *Bona V*, *Opera Omnia*, ed. Quaracchi, I, p. lxvi). To judge from his name, brother Kylian was probably a native either of Würzburg or of Ireland.

Easter in 1308 fell on 14 April. The contemporary poem on the death of Sir Piers of Birmingham places his death "apan the xx^{ti} dai of aueril befor Mai," i.e. 11 or 12 April. This poem occurs in Harl. MS. 913, ff. 50-51—the volume which contains at least one poem by Friar Michael Kildare (*see* below, *an.* 1325). Sir Piers was chiefly famous for his massacre of the O'Connors of Offaly in his castle at Carbury (cf. Clyn's *Annals*, p. 11), and the poem is largely devoted to praises of his attacks on the Irish :—

An oþer þing al so :
To yrismen he was fo,
Þat wel wide whare.
Euer he rode aboute
Wiþ streinþ to hunt ham vte,
As hunter doþ þe hare.

(*See* Heuser, *Kildare-Gedichte*, Bonn, 1904, pp. 158-64).

1308. *John le Decer's Benefactions to Dublin.*

Item in eodem anno erecta est quedam cisterna marmorea ad recipiendam aquam de aquaductuli in civitate Dublin . . . per dispositionem et providentiam Domini Johannis le Decer, tunc majoris civitatis Dublin, qui de propria pecunia ad eandem structuram invenit, et idem Johannes parum ante idem tempus construi fecit quendam pontem ultra Aliphiam juxta prioratum Sancti Wlstani, capellam Sancte Marie Fratrum Minorum, et ibidem sepelitur, capellam Sancte Marie Hospitalis S. Johannis Dublin.—Item idem Johannes Decer multa bona fecit in conventu Fratrum Predicatorum Dublin, videlicet unam columpnam lapideam in ecclesia, et lapidem unum latum super altare magnum cum ornamentis eius.—Item sexta feria recepit fratres ad mensam suam : ista dicunt seniores junioribus intuitu charitatis (*Ann. Hib.* 1162-1370, ed. Gilbert, in *Chartul. of St. Mary's, Dublin*, R.S., II, 337).

Cf. *ibid.* II, 293 : and the *Book of Howth* (Carew MSS. ed. Brewer and Bullen, V, 170). MS. F. 1, 16 (T.C.D.) has : "John le Decer, Mayor of Dublin, built St. Mary's Friars Minor, 1284, and is there buried, 1308 —*Book of Howth*" The *Book of Howth* has no reference to 1284, and correctly mentions John le Decer's death in 1332.

1308-9. *The Friary at Ross to be within the City Wall.*

Aliud suppetit Eduardi II diploma, quo anno ii sui regni voluit ambitum murorum (de Rossiponte), quibus cives villam

munire parabant . . . eousque circumduci, ut Fratrum etiam domicilium et aream comprehenderent; ad sumptum vero incrementum concessit eis, ut quodam privilegio sui patris Eduardi de exigendo quodam tributo, frui possent per triennium ultra tempus ab eodem constitutum (Wadding, V, 430).

This charter or writ has not been discovered. The friary was situated on the quay.

1308-9. *Provincial Chapters.*

1308. Capitulum Minorum Kylkennie in festo Baptiste (Clyn, p. 11).

1309. Duo ibi [Dublinii] reperio celebrata comitia provincialia; primum anno MCCLXXXIV, secundum anno MCCCIX (Wadding, IV, 339).

The chapter in 1284 is noted by Clyn: that of 1309 does not seem to be mentioned except by Wadding.

1309. *Death of a Friar.*

Obiit frater Philippus de Norraht feria 3ª ante Dominican Palmarum (Clyn, p. 11).

"Frater" in Clyn would probably mean "de ordine Minorum". A Philip Norrauch was one of the jurors who reported on the extent of the Manor of Callan in 1307 (*C.D.I.* V, p. 190).

1309. 11 August. *Foundation of a Carmelite Friary at Castle Lyons.*

Licence for the alienation in mortmain by John de Barri to the prior and friars of the Carmelite Order of Drogheda of a piece of land in Castellaythan in Munster forty virgates in length and twenty-four in breadth (Pat. 3 Edw. II, m. 39).

According to Ware and his followers John de Barry founded a Franciscan Friary at Castle Lyons in 1307 (*Antiq.* p. 230). Burke (*Hib. Dom.* p. 291), claims it as a Dominican house. It is not included in the list of Franciscan houses in 1331 (*see* below).

1310. 20 August. *Dispensation to Friar Michael Maglachlyn.*

Clement V to Michael Maclachloyim, O.F.M., of the diocese of Armagh, the son of a nun. Dispensation to accept offices in

his order and any dignity, even that of Archbishop (*C.P.L.*, II, 72: *B.F.* V, p. 72).

See above, *sub annis* 1303-4.

1309-10. *Contention between the Friars and Bishop of Ardfert.*

William de Bristol was prior [of the Friars Minor of Ardfert] when he brought before Sir John Wogan, Justice of Ireland, at Tristledermot, an action against Nicholas, Bishop of Ardfert, and Odo O'Hayn, Geo. de Canhan, —— Bensquier, and John O'Dyny, chaplains of the church of Ardfert, for forcibly taking from the friars of this convent the corpse of John de Cantelupe, and burying it elsewhere; and also for beating and otherwise ill-using sundry friars of this house; the bishop at the same time prohibiting all persons, under pain of excommunication, from furnishing the friars with any necessaries, either through charity or otherwise. The bishop and his chapter were hereupon arrested, their goods and chattels distrained, and the money arising from the same was ordered to be paid into the hands of the Lord Justice on the next succeeding day after the feast of St. Peter ad Vincula [1 August] (Archdall, p. 300, from King, p. 314: cf. Ware, *Bishops*, 521, from "Rot. 3 Edw. II, in Offic. Rem., King's Collect. p. 314).

Nicholas, Bishop of Ardfert from 1288, was a Cistercian, the date of his death is unknown: he did not survive till 1336 as sometimes stated: *see* Eubel, *Hierarchia*.

1310. *Trial of the Knights Templars.*

In the trial of the Knights Templars in Ireland between January and June, 1310, several Friars Preachers and Friars Minor acted with the inquisitors, the Friars Minor being Roger de Heton,[1] warden of the Friars Minor, Dublin, and Walter Prendergest, lector at Dublin.

Both these also gave evidence against the Templars, as did Friars "Hugo de Lummour" (or "le Luminour"),[2] Nicholas de Kilmay, and Walter Waspayl of the same Order. Their evidence was to the effect that they had not seen any Templars commit the crimes attributed to them, but believed them to be

[1] MS. Cott. Vesp. B. XI, f. 131 (*an.* 1315): "Obiit frater Rogerus de Heytone".
[2] *See* below, *an.* 1322-24.

guilty, because the grand master and others had admitted their guilt, "as the papal bull testifies". Friar Hugo added that he had seen a Templar named William de Warecome, "bend his head at the elevation of the sacrament, not caring to look at the host"; and Friar Walter Waspayl added that he had heard Friar W. de Denedale, O.F.M., who was present in Paris, say that he had heard a Knight Templar "confess in the presence of the King of France and the whole clergy that his profession was evil" (Wilkins, *Concilia*, II, pp. 376, 378: *Proceedings of the Royal Irish Acad.* Vol. XXVI, section C. pp. 352-5).

A remarkable sepulchral slab in Ardfert Friary was identified by Miss Hickson as the monument of Sir Gerald Fitzmaurice, Grand Prior of the Knights Templars in Ireland at the time of the suppression of the Order (*J.A.I.* XXV, pp. 330-6).

[1310]. **12? September.** *Funeral of Nigel le Brun: His Ungrateful Wife.*

Item secundo Idus Sept. obiit Nigellus le Brun eschaetor Domini Regis in Hibernia, cujus mortem sua consors, in omni suavitate et deliciis ab ipso educata, infra tres septimanas a die obitus sui tradidit oblivioni, alii viro nobili cum copula maritali inherendo, de qua isti versus poterint exquisite predicari:

Uxorem, vir, ama
Caute, fugiasque digama; [MS. dilama]
Vox sonat in Rama,
Parilem mutat sua dama.

Corpus cujus Nigelli fuit sepultum in choro Fratrum Minorum Dublinie cum tanta reverentia cereorum que antea in Hibernia non videbatur (*Ann. Hib. fragm.*, ed. Gilbert, *Chartul. St. Mary's, Dublin*, R.S. II, 295).

These annals assign Nigel's death to 1308. The *Ann. Hib.* 1162-1370 (*ibid.* p. 339) place the death of "Nigel le Bruyn" more correctly under 1310, and say that he died "in Abbathia S. Thome Martiris Dublin". He was still escheator in 1309 (Pat. 2 Edw. II, pt. i. m. 11). The *Book of Howth* ed. Brewer and Bullen, p. 128, has the entry: "A St. Thomas Martyr's day [29 Dec.] L. Nygell le Broune knt. secretary to the King died in Dublinge, and was buried in the Friars Minor there with such solemnities and so many lights of wax as the like in Ireland was not seen before".

1310. 13 November. *A Friar joins the Irish Benedictine Monastery at Würzburg.*

Clemens Episcopus etc. dilecto filio Jacobo Odaclich de Hibernia, clerico Enachdunensis diocesis, ordinem Fratrum Minorum professo, salutem. Oblata nobis tua petitio continebat quod tu, qui olim ordinem Fratrum Minorum professus ac promotus in eo ad omnes sacros ordines extitisti, ad arctiorem regulam transire desiderans, ab ordine ipso voluntate propria super hoc non obtenta licentia recessisti, et ad monasterium S. Jacobi extra muros Herbipolensis Ord. S. Benedicti te transferens, professionem fecisse dinosceris in eodem et honeste per sex annos et amplius permansisse. Verum licet monasterium ipsum de antiqua et approbata consuetudine quosvis religiosos ordinis cujuscunque, dummodo de Ibernia oriundi, seu veri Ibernici fuerint, recipere teneatur, tuque, qui de partibus ipsis oriundus existis, in monasterio ipso libere receptus extiteris in monachum et fratrem: tamen Fratres Minores de dicta provincia Ibernie te super hoc pro eorum voluntatis libito diffamantes propter hoc excommunicatum publice nunciarunt. Quare nobis humiliter supplicasti ut providere, tibi super hoc de opportuno remedio dignaremur. Nos igitur volentes tue in hac parte saluti misericorditer providere, te ab excommunicationis sententia, si quam pretextu dicti recessus incurrisses, absolvimus, tibique quod ad quodvis monasterium Ord. Cisterciensis quod malueris, transire libere valeas, quavis constitutione non obstante, auctoritate apostolica de speciali gratia licentiam elargimur. Datum Avenione Id. Novembris Pontificatus N. anno quinto (Theiner, p. 182, *C.P.L.* II, 75).

St. Kilian, the apostle of Franconia, was martyred at Würzburg in 697; the cathedral library still possesses MSS. of Irish origin. The monastery of St. James was a "monasterium Scotorum". *See* Wattenbach's articles on Irish monasteries in Germany, translated in *Ulster, J.A.*, Vol. VII (1859). Apparently the only Franciscan houses in the Diocese of Annaghdown at this time were Galway and Clare-Galway.

1312. 6 May. *Provincial Minister of Ireland appointed by the Minister General.*

From the bull of Clement V, *Exivi de Paridiso*, it appears that the provincial minister of Ireland was chosen not in the usual

way, i.e. by election of the provincial chapter, but by the general minister.

Verum si ministro praedicto et capitulo generalibus ex certa ac rationabili causa videretur aliquando in provinciis Ultramarina [i.e. Terrae Sanctae], Hiberniae, Graeciae seu Romaniae, in quibus hactenus alius providendi modus dicitur ex causa certa et rationabili fuisse servatus, expedire, ministrum provincialem per ministrum generalem cum proborum ordinis consilio potius quam per capituli praedicti electionem praefici: in provinciis Hiberniae et etiam Ultramarina irrefragabiliter, in Romaniae vero vel Graeciae, quando minister dictae provinciae moreretur vel absolveretur citra mare, illa vice servetur absque dolo partialitate et fraude super quo eorum conscientias onera mus', quod super hoc dictus minister cum dictorum proborum consilio duxerit ordinandum (*B.F.* V, p. 85).

This decree is repeated in the Constitutiones Generales issued at Perpignan, 1331 (*A.F.H.* II, 575-6).

1313. *O'Brien buried at Ennis.*

Mortuus est Dermitius O'Briain princeps Thodmonie et sepultus est in habitu fratrum minorum apud Inis (Ann. Innisfallenses, MS. Rawl. B. 503, f. 57^{b}: Add. 4787, f. 92).

This was "the courageous and ruby cheeked, the blooming and white teethed Dermod the Dunbrowed," son of Donogh (sl. 1284), son of Brian Roe, he was supported by De Clare: *Wars of Turlough*, MS. Add. 20718, f. 38: cf. *an.* 1305 above).

1312-13. *Provincial Chapters.*

1312. Capitulum Minorum Yohil (Clyn, p. 11).

1313. Capitulum generale Barcinono . . . In octabis beati Francisci proximo sequentibus capitulum in Duno [Downpatrick] (*ibid.*).

1315-16. *Danger from Irish Friars: Irish support Edward Bruce: Friaries spoiled.*

1315. 1 Sept. Edward II to Edmund le Botiller, Justiciary of Ireland. Order to take information concerning the stay of Irish friars and clerks amongst the English in Ireland, whereby

danger may arise to the cities, boroughs, and towns, and to do what he shall consider best for the safety of those parts (Close, 9 Edw. II, m. 25*d.*).

This refers no doubt to the invasion of Ireland by Edward Bruce, who landed at Larne, 25 May, 1315.

1315. Commune parliamentum magnatum Hibernie apud Kilkenniam, pro auxilio et consilio habendo contra Scotos in principio mensis Junii. Illo tempore applicuerunt Scoti in Ultonia, quibus adheserunt toto tempore suo quo fuerunt in Hibernia quasi omnes Hybernici terre, paucis valde fidem et fidelitatem servantibus.

Eodem anno [29 June] Scoti cum Hibernicis combusserunt Dundalk et locum Fratrum spoliarunt libris, pannis, calicibus, vestimentis, et multos occiderunt (Clyn, pp. 11-12).

The date [29 June] is given in *Ann. Hib.* 1162-1370, ed. Gilbert, in *Chartul. St. Mary's, Dublin*, II, 345.

1316. Monasteria S. Patricii de Duno et de Saballo [Saul] et diversa alia tam monachorum quam canonicorum, predicatorum et minorum, spoliantur in Ultonia a Scotis (*Ann. Hib.* 1162-1370, ed. Gilbert in *Chartul. St. Mary's, Dublin*, II, p. 352).

c. 1315-16. *Extracts from the Letter of the Princes and People of Ireland to Pope John XXII.*

Summo in Christo patri Domino Johanni Dei gratia summo pontifici sui devoti filii Donaldus O'Neyl rex Ultoniae . . . necnon et eiusdem terrae reguli, magnates ac populus Hiberniacus.

Inc. Ex mordaci et viperea Anglorum detractione . . .

Item per commune consilium istius regis Angliae, necnon per quosdam episcopos Anglicos, inter quos principalis extitit vir parvae prudenciae et nullius scienciae archiepiscopus Ardmacensis,[1] quoddam iniquum statutum in civitate sancti Kennici in Hibernia nuper fuit tactum sub hac informi forma. Concordatum est, quod inhibeatur omnibus religiosis, qui manent in terra

[1] Walter de Jorse, O.P. 1307-11, or Roland de Jorse, O.P., 1311-23. The statute referred to seems to have been passed in February, 1310 (*see* summons to the Earl of Ulster, 8 January, 1310, in *Cal. P.C. Hib.* p. 13), but to have been revoked in May of the same year: MacInerny, *Irish Dominicans*, I, 556-7, 565-6.

pacis inter Anglicos, quod non recipiant in ordine suo nec religione sua, nisi illos qui sunt de nacione Anglorum, et, si aliter fecerint, dominus rex capiet ad eos tanquam ad illos qui sunt praecepti sui contemptores, et eorum fundatores et advocati capiant ad eos sicut ad illos qui sunt inobedientes et contrariantes isti ordinacioni factae commune per consilium tocius terrae Hiberniae inter Anglicos. Et antequam hoc statutum factum fuisset et post, fratres Praedicatores, minores, monachi, canonici, ceterique Anglici religiosi ipsum observabant satis stricte, personarum maxime vel magni acceptores, monachorum tamen et canonicorum monasteria, in quibus moderno tempore Hibernici refutantur, per ipsos, ut communiter, fuerunt fundata. . . . Dogmatizant enim haeretice non solum illorum [Anglorum] laici et seculares, sed etiam quidam religiosi ipsorum, quod non magis est peccatum interficere hominem Hiberniacum quam unum canem aut quodlibet aliud animal brutum. Et in huiusmodi opposicionis haereticae assercionem, quidam illorum monachi affirmant intrepide quod si contingeret ipsos, sicut saepe contingit, quod hominem Hiberniacum interficerent, ob hoc non desisterent a celebracione eciam uno die. Et sicut monachi Cisterciensis ordinis de Granardo Ardmacanensis [*sic*, *for* Ardachadensis *or* Ardacensis] diocesis necnon et monachi de insula [Inch *or* Iniscourcy] eiusdem ordinis Dunensis diocesis, quod verbis praedicant, invericundo opere complent. Nam Hibernicos publice armati invadunt et occidunt, et nichilominus suas celebrant missas. Et similiter frater Symon de ordine Minorum, Coverensis [Conerensis, Connor] episcopi [1] frater germanus, istius haeresis praecipuus est dogmatizator, qui anno proximo praeterito in curia nobilis domini D. Edwardi de Broyse, comitis de Carrik, ex maligni cordis habundantia, silere non valens, in praesentia dicti domini, prout idem testatur, in huiusmodi praedicacionis verba impudenter prorupit, viz. quod non est peccatum hominem Hiberniacum interficere, et si ipsemet idem committeret, non minus ob hoc missam celebraret. Et ex ista haeresi prava in alium incidentes errorem, omnes indiffer-

[1] Richard, Bishop of Connor, 1311-20, who in 1315 "fugit ad castrum de Cragfergus et supponitur episcopatus ejus interdicto" (*Annals of Ireland* in *Chartul. St. Mary's, Dublin*, ed. Gilbert, II, 349). Simon may be Simon le Mercer mentioned *sub anno* 1317 below.

enter tam seculares quam regulares pertinaciter asserunt, sibi licitum fore vi et armis nobis auferre de terris et possessionibus omnipharíis quicquid possunt, nullam super hoc eciam in mortis articulo sibi conscienciam facientes . . . (Fordun, *Scotichronicon*, ed. Hearne, Vol. III, pp. 908-26).

1316. **20 August.** *Edward II describes the state of Ireland and urges the appointment of Geoffrey of Aylsham, O.F.M., as Archbishop of Cashel.*

Ad cardinales de archiepiscopo Casshell' in Hibernia electo.

Venerabili in Christo patri A. Dei gratia Sanctae Mariae in Porticu diacono cardinali amico suo carissimo Edwardus ejusdem gratia etc. salutem et sincerae dilectionis affectum.

Eo libentius, quae nobis insident cordi, negotia paternitati vestrae commendamus, quo amplius confidimus quod, pro eorum expeditione, vestra velit benivolentia affectuosius laborare.

Nuper siquidem Cashellensis ecclesia, per mortem Mauricii nuper archiepiscopi loci illius, pastoris solatio destituta, decanus et capitulum ejusdem ecclesiae, petita a nobis, prout moris est, eligendi licentia, et obtenta, ad electionem de futuro pontifice procedentes; Quidam ex ipsis, videlicet, decanus cum decem canonicis, ad partem se trahentes, non in capitulo illius ecclesiae set apud villam Killocie, venerabilem patrem Johannem, episcopum Corcagensem, postularunt in archiepiscopum ecclesiae supradictae: Quidam vero alii canonici ejusdem ecclesiae, ad ecclesiam Cashellensem accedentes, magistrum Thomam, archidiaconum ecclesiae illius, in suum archiepiscopum elegerunt.

Verum, quia neutra dictarum postulationis et electionis nobis hactenus, prout ad nos pertinet, extitit praesentata pro nostro assensu regio obtinendo, set iidem, postulatus et electus, ad praesentiam domini summi Pontificis, ad prosequendum hujusmodi negotium, se, ut accepimus, diverterunt; Nos considerantes statum terrae nostrae Hibernie, qui, furente quorumdam insania, bellis et contentionibus variis miserabiliter oppressus est hiis diebus; et quod, si quisquam Hibernicus praeficiatur in archiepiscopum ecclesiae supradictae, quae inter puros Hibernicos, homines siquidem bestiales et indoctos, situatur, majora pericula nobis et fidelibus nostris in dicta terra poterunt de facili evenire;

praesertim cum jam quamplures ex illis, relicta ligiantia sua, Scotis, inimicis nostris, nuper quasdam partes in dicta terra hostiliter ingressis, et varia ibidem committendo flagitia, proditionaliter adhaeserunt, et nobis, una cum ipsis, inimice palam effecti sunt et rebelles; Ac sperantes quod, per sollicitudinem praelati ydonei, dictae ecclesiae praeficiendi, dictorum rebellium tumultus melius sedari poterunt et pacis tranquillitas facilius reformari; Paternitatem vestram affectuose requirimus et rogamus, quatinus, si dictas postulationem et electionem auctoritate domini summi Pontificis contigerit infirmari, et idem dominus summus Pontifex dictae ecclesiae de pastore ydoneo voluerit providere, tunc dilectum nobis in Christo fratrem Galfridum de Ailham [*al.* Aylsham] de ordine minorum, virum utique in religionis observantia probatum et divini verbi exhortatione facundum, velitis, si placet, eidem domino summo Pontifici, nostri rogaminis contemplatione, sinceris affectibus commendare; et ut idem frater Galfridus regimini dictae ecclesiae praeponatur, intuitu Dei et nostri, efficaciter interponere partes vestras.

Speramus [etc.]. Dat. apud Eborum xx die Augusti.

Eodem modo mandatum est ceteris cardinalibus.

(Rymer's *Fœdera* (Rec. Ed.) II, 294, from Rot. Rom. et Franc. 10 Edw. II.)

On the same date the King addressed a letter to his clerk, Master Andrew Sapiti, instructing him to promote the appointment of Frater Galfridus de Aylsham by all lawful means (*ibid.* p. 295).

1316. 20 August. *Ministro Generali de Fratribus Ordinis Minorum in Hibernia Corrigendis.*

Rex religioso viro in Christo sibi dilecto fratri . . .[1] ordinis Fratrum Minorum ministro generali salutem.

Quia, ex frequentibus relatibus diversorum fidelium nostrorum, didicimus quod quidam fratres Hibernici de vestro ordine, suae professionis immemores et rejecta propria honestate, quosdam de ligiantia nostra in terra nostra Hibernie, ad confoederationes cum Scotis, inimicis nostris, faciendas suis persuasionibus instigarunt, ex quibus jam in eadem terra tam nobis quam fidelibus nostris diversa dampna et dispendia contigerunt, et ad-

[1] Michael de Cesena, elected 31 May, 1316.

huc de die in diem Hibernicos laicos ad rebellandum nobis et ad adhaerendum dictis Scotis jam dictam terram hostiliter ingressis, modis quibus poterunt, non desinant incitare; Nos, ob specialem affectum quem erga vestrum ordinem et fratres ejusdem hactenus habuimus et adhuc habemus, desiderantes potius dictorum fratrum insolentiam per vos juxta ordinis vestri disciplinam cohiberi, quam per nos seu ministros nostros quicquam fieret contra ipsos in hac parte, dilectos nobis in Christo fratrem Thomam Godman, ministrum ordinis vestri in Hibernia, et fratrem Galfridum de Aylsham, confratres vestros, de statu dictorum fratrum Hibernicorum informatos, ad informandum vos, conjunctim et divisim, de actibus eorumdem fratrum Hibernicorum, ad vos duximus destinandos.

Rogantes quatinus eisdem fratribus Thomae et Galfrido, in hiis quae vobis dicent ex parte nostra in praemissis, fidem credulam adhibeatis: et circa correctionem dictorum fratrum Hibernicorum tale remedium apponatis, quod non oporteat nos, ad ipsorum refraenandum malitiam, manum apponere graviorem.

Ceterum quia, ob reverentiam vestri ordinis et specialem affectum quem ad personam dicti fratris Galfridi optinemus, diversis cardinalibus, amicis nostris, in curia Romana, pro promotione ejusdem fratris Galfridi ad regimen ecclesiae Casshellensis nostras litteras direximus speciales; Vos affectuose requirimus et rogamus, quatinus adventum ipsius Galfridi velitis benignius acceptare et promotioni ejusdem negotii, pro honore ordinis vestri, assistere consiliis et auxiliis oportunis.

Dat' apud Eborum XX die Augusti.

(Rymer's *Fœdera*, II, 295, from Rot. Rom. et Franc. 10 Edw. II.)

On 4 January, 1317, the King wrote to the Pope, John XXII, repeating the contents of the letter to the cardinals of 20 August, 1316, with certain omissions, and urging the appointment of Friar Galfridus de Aylsham to the See of Cashel: he is here described further as "endowed with a knowledge of letters" (*ibid.* p. 308). Again on 25 March, 1317, the King renewed his request to the Pope and to the cardinals, laying stress on the fraudulent machinations, malicious and false collusion of some Irish prelates, who were trying to destroy the royal power in Ireland, promoting the Scottish invasion and stirring up the people by public sermons to rebellion. The King recommends that no native Irishman should, during the continuance of the troubles,

be promoted archbishop or bishop except by royal assent previously obtained (*ibid.* pp. 318-9). On 1 April, 1317, John XXII issued his Bull appointing William, Bishop of Ossory, to the See of Cashel without referring to Friar Geoffrey of Aylsham (*ibid.* p. 322).

Geoffrey of Aylsham had been confessor to Gilbert de Clare, Earl of Gloucester. 1291-1314 : Kingsford, *Grey Friars of London*, p. 163. Gilbert inherited vast estates in Ireland, and in 1309 married the daughter of Richard de Burgh, Earl of Ulster.

1317. 10 April. *Bulla Johannis XXII contra fratres de Ordine Mendicantium ad populum Hybernicum rebellionem praedicantes.*

[To the Archbishops of Dublin and Cashel and Dean of Dublin].

Dolenter audivimus . . . quod nonnulli fratres de ordinibus mendicantium, eos quos prōfitentur ordines dampnabiliter polluentes, et plerique rectores, vicarii et capellani parochialium ecclesiarum de Iberniae partibus, qui deputati ad directionem et regimen populorum eis deberent doctrinae lumine viam veritatis ostendere, . . . facti sunt illis in deviationem potius et ruinam : Dum iidem fratres, rectores, vicarii et capellani, tanquam viri dyscoli, pacis semitas minime cognoscentes, Ibernicum populum, carissimi in Christo filii nostri Edwardi Regis Angliae illustris subjectum dominio, ab ipsius obedientia et fidelitate, nedum per suasiones occultas et prava consilia, quinetiam per praedicationes et monita publica temerariis ausibus retrahunt et ad impugnandum jura regalia et rebellionis calcaneum, guerrarum turbinibus concitatis, erigendum in Regem eundem, potenter inducunt ; [etc.].

The prelates addressed are to warn all persons guilty of these practices to desist, and, failing that within eight days, to excommunicate them solemnly on all Sundays and festivals ; notwithstanding any papal privileges to the contrary. Full powers are given to the said prelates to do whatever they see fit in pursuance of this mandate.

Dat' Avinion, quarto idus Aprilis A°1.

sub filis canabeis.

(Rymer's *Fœdera* (Rec. Ed.), II, p. 325, orig. in P.R.O. Papal Bulls 24, No. 3 : cf. Theiner, p. 194 ; *C.P.L.* II, pp. 139, 416, 435).

1316. 12 September. *Death of Earl of Kildare.*

Die dominica sequenti scilicet post festum Nativitatis B. Virginis moriebatur dominus Johannes Filius Thome apud Laraghbryne juxta Maynoth et sepultus est apud Kyldare inter Fratres Minores (*Ann. Hib.* 1162-1370, ed. Gilbert, II, 352).

On John FitzThomas, first Earl of Kildare, see *D.N.B.* XIX, 214. Archdall, p. 312 has an erroneous entry on this event under Castledermot: a correct entry under Kildare, p. 330.

1317. February-March. *Scots destroy Friary at Castle-dermot.*

Et postea perrexerunt [Scoti] usque Tresteldermot, in secunda septimana quadragesime, et Fratres Minores destruxerunt, et libros, vestimenta et omnia alia ornamenta asportaverunt, et inde recesserunt usque Balygaveran, et . . . dimissa villa de Kylkenny venerunt usque Callan circa festum S. Gregorii pape (*Ann. Hib.* ed. Gilbert, *Chartul. St. Mary's, Dublin*, II, 299-300).

Cf. *Annal. Nenaghten.* (King's MSS. ?)[1]: "Robertus de Brus, rex Scotiae, cum suis Tristledermot perrexit in secunda hebdomada quadragesimae Monasterium Fratrum Minorum destruxit, libros, sacra ornamenta et universam suppellectilem asportavit" (cf. also *Book of Howth*, ed. Brewer and Bullen, pp. 138-9).

1317. *Drogheda Friars Employed on business of the State.*

[Elemosina Regis] *Fratres Minores Hibernie.* Fratri Simoni le Mercer et Ade le Blound confratri suo de ordine minorum de Drougheda in Hibernia venientibus ad Regem usque Claryndon pro quibusdam negotiis ipsius domini Regis dictam terram suam Hibernie tangentibus, et redeuntibus ad easdem partes suas de dono et elemosina ipsius domini Regis nomine expensarum suarum sic redeundo per manus proprias ibidem X° die Aprilis—XX^{s} (Wardrobe Account, 10 Edw. II, in the library of the Society of Antiquaries, London).

Fratres Minores de Drogheda. Fratribus Simoni le Mercer et Ade le Blount de ordine minorum in Drogheda in Hibernia venientibus de eadem terra ad Regem usque Lincolniam pro quibusdam negotiis erga ipsum regem expediendis et redeuntibus,

[1] Father Fitzmaurice omitted the reference to this extract: it may be T.C.D. MS. E 3, 10.

de elemosina Regis nomine expensarum suarum ibidem XXVI^to^ die Augusti—XXX^s^ (Wardrobe Account 11, Edw. II, *ibid.*).

1317. *Bishopric of Ossory: Trouble at Cork.*

Hoc anno reprobatur electio et postulatio de episcopo Cork et archi[diacono] Cassel ad Cassel', et donatur archiepiscopatus episcopo Hosserigensi et ille episcopatus confertur fratri minori. . . . Fratres minores Cork indictantur Cork, ad curiam Regis citantur contra commune ius et speciale (Annales Innisfallenses, MSS. Rawl. B. 503, f. 57^r^: Add. 4787, f. 92^b^).

The events alluded to in the last sentence remain obscure. Archdall (p. 66) mentions the fact, and gives as his authority *Annal. Munst.*, which are no doubt identical with *Annales Innisfallenses.*

1317. 24 April. *Fr. Richard Ledred, Bishop of Ossory.*

Appointment by John XXII of Richard [Ledred] to the See of Ossory, void by the translation of William to that of Cashel. He is to be consecrated by Nicholas, Bishop of Ostia. 8 kal. Maii, A° 1 (*C.P.L.* II, p. 148: Theiner, p. 197).

1318 (*sic*). Dominus Willelmus filius Johannis, episcopus Ossoriensis transfertur ad archiepiscopatum Casselensem; cui substituitur frater Ricardus Leddrede, per papam Johannem consecratus Avinione, ubi pro tunc degebat curia Romana, scilicet 8° kal. Maii (Clyn, p. 13).

1318 (*sic*). Frater Ricardus Leddrede per dominum papam Johannem XXII consecratus Avinione 8 kal. Ma . . . (MS. Cotton Vesp. B. XI, f. 133).

John XXII to Richard, Bishop of Ossory. Faculty to contract a loan of 500 florins to meet his expenses at the apostolic see, 1 June, 1317 (*C.P.L.* II, p. 150; Theiner, p. 195).

Mandate of Edward II to Roger Mortimer of Wigmore, keeper of Ireland, for the restitution of the temporalities of the See of Ossory to Friar Richard, O.M., whom Pope John has preferred to be Bishop of Ossory, which preferment the King has accepted, 24 July, 1317 (Pat. 11 Edw. II, pt. i. m. 34).

Charta Ricardi episcopi Ossoriensis data London' in domo fratrum minorum 7 Aug. 1317 consecrationis Anno 1° (MS. Add. 4791, f. 6^b^).

The charter is not given in the MS.

Memorandum quod A.D. millesimo CCC° sexto decimo, translato Willelmo episcopo Ossoriensi quarto die post festum Annunciationis beate Virginis ad archiepiscopatum Cassellensem, frater Ricardus de Ledred de ordine Minorum, de Anglia oriundus, per sedem Apostolicam factus est episcopus Ossoriensis pro illo subsequenter, qui admissus a rege temporalibus erat, traditis et literis apostolicis archiepiscopo Dublinensi et capitulo suo Kilkennie publicatis, celebrata inauguracione sua apud Kilkenniam, convocato capitulo et clero totius diocesis primam synodum solempnem in octavis beati Michaelis sequentis solempniter (?) celebravit et statuta synodalia supradicta per eum facta publicavit et de consensu capituli et cleri publice statuit observari. . . . (printed in notes to Clyn's *Annals*, p. 51, in *Hist. MSS. Com. Report*, X, App. V, p. 233, and in *Proc. R.I. Ac.*, XXVII, section C, p. 169, from the *Red Book of Ossory*).

The Statutes of the Synod preserved in the *Red Book of Ossory*, are printed in Wilkin's *Concilia*, II, 501-2, and with corrections and omissions by Gilbert in *Hist. MSS. Com. Rep.* X, App. V, pp. 228-32. A full calendar of the Liber Ruber is given by Professor Lawlor in *Proc. R.I. Ac.* XXVII, C. 159-208.

In the same *Red Book* (f. 70) are sixty Latin hymns (addressed to Christ and the Virgin Mary, on the nativity, resurrection, etc.) ascribed to the bishop and introduced with the note: "Attende, lector, quod episcopus Ossoriensis fecit istas cantilenas pro vicariis ecclesie cathedralis, sacerdotibus et clericis suis, ad cantandum in magnis festis et sol . . . ne guttura eorum et ora Deo sanctificata polluantur cantilenis teatralibus turpibus et secularibus, et cum sint cantatores provideant sibi de notis convenientibus secundum quod dictamina requirunt" (*Hist. MSS. Com. Rep.* X, App. V, p. 242; cf. *Proc. R.I. Ac.*, *l.c.*, p. 189).

To some of these Latin songs are prefixed lines in English or French, probably as indicating the airs to which they are to be sung. Thus a song beginning :—

> Succurre, mater Christi,
> Menti me tristi,

is preceded by the lines :—

Alas, hou shold ȳ syng
Yloren is my playng
Hou shold ý with that olde man
To leven and [*oblit.*] my leman
Swettist of al thinge.

As a rule the hymns do not give a very favourable impression of Ledred's poetical talent, and seem hardly calculated to supersede the secular songs—with the exception perhaps of the song beginning "Da, da nobis nunc," which has caught something of the swing of a rollicking drinking song.

The *Red Book* also contains "Nova taxatio episcopatus Ossoriensis, post guerram Scotorum, facta per episcopum Ricardum per mandatum Domini Regis," about 1320, giving the revenues, tithes, and procurations of 112 churches and chapels in the nine deaneries of the Diocese. This is printed by Gilbert in *Hist. MSS. Com. Rep.* X, App. V, pp. 234-42: summary in *Proc. R.I., Ac. l.c.*, 178.

Richard, Bishop of Ossory, was in England, 15 January, 1318, when he appointed attorneys in Ireland (Pat. 11 Edw. II, pt. i. m. 6).

1317. 1 November. *Quarrel between the Friars Minor of Carrickfergus and the Friars Preachers of Drogheda concerning Rights of Sepulture.*

Ioannes episcopus, etc., Dil. filiis Priori de Aichirde [Ardee] Ardmachane diocesis et Decano eccles. Ardmac. officiali Ardmac. salutem. Sua nobis dilecti filii Guardianus et fratres Ordinis Minorum de Cragfergus Connerensis diocesis petitione monstrarunt quod olim ipsi, qui ex indulto sedis apostolice speciali habere noscuntur liberam sepulturam, corpus quondam Thome de Mandeville militis, qui intestatus in eadem diocesi, et a sua parochiali ecclesia ejusdem diocesis nimis remotus a quibusdam suis emulis interfectus extitit; cum idem corpus per potentiam dictorum emulorum ab aliquo tumulari non valeret, et absque gravi periculo in dicta parrochiali ecclesia tumulandum deferri non posset, de consensu loci diocesani apud ipsorum locum, qui loco, ubi dictus miles interfectus extitit, vicinior predicta parrochiali ecclesia existebat, tradiderunt ecclesiastice sepulture. Postmodum autem Willelmus Aubrey et Florentius de Ardino Ordinis Fratrum Predicatorum loci de Drachda

Ardmachane diocesis, de mandato prioris fratrum ejusdem loci de Drachda ad locum dictorum Fratrum Minorum temere accedentes dictum corpus hesumere et ad locum eorum deferre illudque ibidem ecclesiastice tradiderunt sepulture, quamquam dictus miles apud eos sepeliri minime elegisset, nec progenitorum suorum corpora inibi sepulta fuerint, temeritate propria presumpserunt, in ipsorum Guardiani et Fratrum non modicum prejudicium et gravamen. Ideoque discretioni vestre, etc. Datum Avinione Kal. Novembris Pontificatus N. anno secundo (Theiner, p. 197 : *C.P.L.* II, p. 171).

A Thomas de Mandeville appears as serving against the Scots, e.g. in 1302 (*C.D.I.* V, pp. 60, 61).

1318. 1 January. *Burial Dispute between Trim and Molinger.*

John XXII to the prior of Tristernach in the Diocese of Meath. Mandate to hear the cause between the guardian and Friars Minor of Trim, and the prior and Friars Preachers of Molinger, touching the body of Rosina de Vardon [Verdon], which she left to be buried at Trim, but which the prior and Friars Preachers refuse to give up (*C.P.L.* II, 171 : cf. Wadding, VI, 324).

Rohese was a family name among the Verdons. This Rosina was perhaps a daughter of Theobald de Verdon (*d.* 1309).

Tristernagh was a priory of Regular Canons.

The early history of the Friary of Trim seems quite unknown. It was situated between the castle and the river, and according to Wadding (IX, 122) a secret passage connected the bedchamber of the governor of the castle with the church, which Mooney (*F.T.* VI, 291) appears to attribute to Prince John! Archdall says the house was dedicated to St. Bonaventura (who was canonised in 1482) ; it was of the invocation of St. Francis : see *an.* 1430 below.

1317. *Provincial Chapters.*

Capitulum Waterfordie (Clyn, p. 13 ; MS. Cott. Vesp. B. XI, f. 133).

1318. 24 August.

Capitulum de Ros. in festo Bartholomei apostoli (Clyn, p. 13).

1318. Capitulum apud Ross in festo beati Bartholomei (MS. Cott. Vesp. B. XI, f. 133).

Both these chronicles put the chapter of Ross in the same year as Richard Ledrede's appointment to Ossory, i.e. 1317.

1318. 10 May. *Richard de Clare slain, and buried at Limerick. An Apostate O'Brien.*

Et postea in tres septimanas post Pascha, venerunt nova Dublin quod Dominus Ricardus de Clare occisus [erat] et cum eo quatuor milites, scilicet Dominus Henricus de Capella, Dominus Thomas de Naas, Dominus Jacobus de Cawnton, Dominus Johannes de Caunton, et Adam Apilgard cum aliis lxxx hominibus, per Obrene [O'Brien] et Maccarthi in festo Sanctorum Gordiani et Epimachi. Et dicebatur quod dictus Dominus Ricardus in minutis peciis pro odio scindebatur. Sed reliquie eius sepulte [erant] in Lymerico inter Fratres Minores (*Ann. Hib.* 1162-1370, ed. Gilbert, II, p. 358).

1318. Beruicum capitur a Scotis. vi idus Maii occiditur dominus Ricardus de Clar cum quatuor militibus et multis aliis per Mauricium Obriain in Totomonia. Et in auptumpno sequenti expeditio magna congregata in Totomonia per dominum Mauricium filium Thome et Dermicium Macharthig et Brian filium Donaldi Ibriain et per Matheum Obriain filium Donaldi Connactyg, ubi occiditur filius eiusdem Mathei qui prius fuerat subdiaconus in Ordine fratrum minorum et postea apostata [*one word illegible*] (Annales Inisfallenses, MS. Rawl. B. 503, f. 57^{r}).

Clyn, p. 13, mentions the slaughter of Ric. de Clare "per suos Hibernicos de Totmonia" on 5 Idus Maii, i.e. 11 May, 1318, and the annals in MS. Vesp. B. XI, f. 132 give him a fine character.

The *Wars of Turlough* describe him as deceitful, arrogant, and ill-natured: MS. Egerton, p. 102, f. 125^{v}.

Cf. J. O'Donoghue, *Hist. Memoirs of the O'Briens*, pp. 126-8: Westropp, *The Normans in Thomond*, *J.A.I.* XXI, and the notice, *ibid.* XXX p. 413.

1318. 1 December. *Taxation of Stipends and Support of Ex-Knights Templars.*

John XXII to the deans, among others, of York, London, Dublin, and Canterbury, the priors of the Friars Preachers and

the guardians of the Friars Minor in those provinces and dioceses. Mandate touching the taxation of stipends made by archbishops and prelates, which they are to examine, and bring to the amount necessary for the support of the brethren of the late Order of Templars, who are not to be allowed to lay up money or live delicately out of sums provided by the said taxation. Sentences issued by the archbishops and prelates against the master and brethren of the late order are to be revoked (*C.P.L.* II, 183).

1319. *Michael Maglachlyn, Bishop of Derry.*

Michael MacLoghlen is mentioned by Gams, *Series Episcoporum*, 215, and Eubel, *Hierarchia*, 231 as being elected Bishop of Derry in August, 1319: Eubel does not include him in the list of Franciscan bishops in *B.F.* Vol. V. *See* above, *an.* 1303, 1310.

1310-20. *University of Dublin.*

Soon after John Lech became Archbishop of Dublin (1310) he applied to Clement V for authority to found a university in Dublin. He pointed out that though there were in Ireland "nonnulli doctores seu baccalarii saltem in theologica facultate aliique in grammatica sive artibus magistri legentes," yet in Ireland and in the adjacent lands of Scotland, Man, and Norway no "scolarium universitas vel generale studium" existed. The result was "quod pauci reperiuntur in terra ipsa viri decori scientia litterarum". He begged the Pope to grant a university for Dublin, "cum de prefata terra Hibernie, quam oceanum mare circumdat, ad aliquod studium generale, nisi eodem mare transacto, absque gravi periculo patere non possit accessus". Clement V in his bull of 13 July, 1312, gave permission that, if the consent of the suffragan bishops were obtained, there should be in Dublin "scolarium universitas et in qualibet scientia et facultate licita de cetero studium generale . . . in quo magistri docere ac scolares in eisdem facultatibus audire libere valeant et studere, et qui ad doctoratus honorem fuerint assumendi, in qualibet facultatum ipsarum licentiam obtinere".

1310-20. The death of the archbishop in 1313, followed by

a four years' vacancy of the See and the Scottish invasion, delayed the execution of this plan. Alexander de Bicknor, who succeeded to the See in 1317, proceeded to carry it out, and on 10 February, 1320, with "the consent and assent of our chapters of Holy Trinity and St. Patrick" issued statutes for "the masters and scholars of our university of Dublin".

The constitution of the new university followed in the main the lines of the English universities. But the archbishop reserved for himself and his successors the right to appoint a secular or regular priest, "qui in ecclesia S. Patritii actualiter legat in sacra pagina . . . eo non obstante, quod scolas fratrum Predicatorum ac Minorum duximus canonizandas" (Ware, *Antiq.* etc. (1658), p. 77. Denifle, *Die Universitäten des Mittelalters*, I, 639-42). W. Monk Mason, *The History and Antiquities of the Collegiate and Cathedral Church of St. Patrick near Dublin* (Dublin, 1829), Appx. VII, i. ii).

1320. Temporibus Johannis Pape XXII et Domini Edwardi filii Regis Edwardi . . . necnon sub Alexandro Byckenore, tunc Archiepiscopo Dublin, dicte civitatis Dublinensis universitas incepit.

Primus magister in eadem Universitate fit Frater Willelmus de Hardits O.P., qui Willelmus sub dicto Archiepiscopo in sacra theologia solempniter incepit. Secundus magister in eadem facultate fit Frater Henricus Cogry, O.M. Tertius magister fit Willelmus de Rodyard Decanus Dublin ecclesie Cathedralis S. Patricii, qui in jure canonico solempniter incepit. Iste fit primus Cancellarius dicte Universitatis.

Quartus magister in sacra theologia fit Frater Edmundus de Kermerdyn[1] (*Ann. Hib.* 1162-1370, ed. Gilbert, *Chartul. St. Mary's, Dublin*, II, 361).

1320. Incepit universitas Dublinie, universitas quoad nomen, sed utinam quoad factum et rem (Clyn, p. 14).

[1] Probably the Friar Edmund, O.P., S.T.P., appointed Bishop of Ardfert by John XXII, 24 September, 1331 (*C.P.L.* II, p. 351: cf. Ware, *Bishops*, 521). But *see* Wadding, VI, *sub anno* 1320: "quartus magister in theologia frater Edmundus Bernarden alias de Kemerdin, Minorita; qui etiam interfuit comitiis Minorum hoc anno celebratis Kilkenniae in festo S. Jacobi". According to Clyn the chapter of 1320 was held at Kildare.

Another effort was made to establish a university at Dublin in 1358 when the King promised special protection to scholars travelling thither; (*Cal. P.C. Hib.* p. 73). But in 1303 the clerks of Ireland explained their lack of scholastic degrees by the fact that "in all Ireland there is no university or place of study," (*Cal. Papal Pet.* I, 467); and the same statement was made by the Commons of Ireland in their petition for the foundation of a university at Drogheda in 1465 (*Statute Rolls of Ireland*, 5 Edw. IV, p. 369).

c. **1320 (?).** *Alexander de Bicknor, Archbishop of Dublin, against Beggars.*

There is extant in the Registry of St. Mary's Abbey, near Dublin, an account of a remarkable sermon preached by him (Alexander de Bicknor) in Christ Church against sloth and idleness; wherein he bitterly complained of the mischiefs arising from the stragglers and beggars that infested the city and suburbs of Dublin, and so warm was he in his discourse that he cursed every one that would not exercise some trade or calling every day more or less. His sermon had such influence that the then Mayor of Dublin exercised his authority upon the occasion, and would not suffer an idle person within his liberties, but such who spun or knit, as they walked the streets; even the begging Friars were not excused (Ware, *Bishops*, pp. 331-2).

The Register of St. Mary's, Dublin, is lost (Gilbert, *Chartul. St. Mary's*, II, p. xi.). Alexander was Archbishop of Dublin, 1317-49.

1320. 10 February. *Apostate Friar of Ross.*

Rex [Edw. II] significato sibi a fratre Adam Gardiano Fratrum Minorum de Rosponte et ipsis fratribus per literas suas patentes, quod frater Johannes de Wynton' de dicto ordine relicto habitu suo illicentiatus recessit, mandat omnibus ministris, etc., quod ipsum capiant, et dictis gardiano et fratribus liberari faciant secundum regulam suam justiciandum Waterford, 10 February [13 Edw. II], (*Cal. P.C. Hib.* I, p. 27, No. 77).

1320. 24 February. *Fr. Robert le Petit, Bishop of Clonfert.*

Edward II notifies to the Archbishop of Tuam the royal assent to the election (by the dean and chapter) of Friar Robert le Petit as Bishop of Clonfert. Dated at Drogheda (*Cal. P.C. Hib.* I, p. 26, No. 35).

The election took place, according to Ware, *Bishops*, 639, Cotton, *Fasti*, IV, 163, and others on 10 February, 1319 [= 1320]. The letter of the dean and chapter announcing the election is dated in Octabis Purificationis: Rot. Com. Placitorum coram Rogero de Mortuo Mari, excerpts in MS. Add. 4791, f. 7ᵛ. *See* below, *an.* 1322, 6 August.

1320. *Royal Alms.*

To the Treasurer and Chamberlains of the Exchequer of Dublin. Order to pay to the Friars Minor of Waterford 5½ marks yearly which they have been wont to receive at the Exchequer of Dublin at the will of the King and his progenitors, so far as the affairs of those parts will permit of this being done, 28 April (Close, 13 Edw. II, m. 5).

Liberate Fratribus Minoribus, Dublin, Drogheda, Cork, Lymeric, Waterford et Athlon 35 marcas per annum de elemosina regis constituta, 19 Sept. (*Cal. P.C. Hib.* p. 28, No. 12).

1320. 25 July. *Provincial Chapter.*

Capitulum Kildarie in festo sancti Jacobi apostoli (Clyn, p. 14: MS. Cott. Vesp. B. XI, f. 133).

1321. (**26 September.**) *Edward II to John XXII on behalf of Friar Gilbert and the See of Annaghdown.*

Pape Rex devota pedum oscula [etc.]. Dudum siquidem ecclesia Enachdunensi, que ab antiquo fuit et adhuc existit cathedralis, pastore carente decanus et capitulum ejusdem ecclesie convenientes in unum ven. patrem Gilbertum de ordine fratrum minorum nunc episcopum loci illius in suum pontificem elegerunt. Ac pro eo quod ven. pater archiepiscopus Tuamensis loci metropolitanus electionem illam renuit confirmare, falso pretendens dictam ecclesiam parochialem esse et non cathedralem, et archiepiscopatui suo annexam, fuit per ipsos decanum et capitulum ad curiam ven. patris archiepiscopi Ardmachani totius Hibernie primatus appellatum. Qui quidem archiepiscopus, causa electionis hujusmodi examinata, ipsam tanquam canonice factam confirmavit et tandem prefatum Gilbertum in episcopum dicte Enachdunensis ecclesie consecravit nosque per literas suas patentes, prout moris est, requisivit, ut eidem episcopo temporalia

episcopatus illius restituere dignaremur. Et licet dicti decanus et capitulum a nobis eligendi licentiam, ut consuetum est fieri, nullatenus postulassent nec electum suum nobis presentassent pro assensu regio optinendo, nos tamen ad diutinam vacationem ejusdem ecclesie et tenuitatem ejusdem considerationem habentes, ac pro eo quod per registra antecessorum nostrorum et alias plenas informationes nobis constabat evidenter quod dicta ecclesia ab antiquo fuerat cathedralis, et tam eligendi licentia quam assensus regius pluries ab ipsis progenitoribus nostris successive petiti fuerant et optenti (ac prestita etiam ab ipsis electis fidelitatis sacramenta pro temporalibus episcopatus ejusdem) cepimus fidelitatem ejusdem episcopi et temporalia episcopatus illius restituimus eidem, qui subsequenter cum literis nostris ad dictam ecclesiam suam se transferens ibidem jam perplures annos in pastorali officio laudabiliter ministravit. Verum quia jam Nobis relatum est quod ven. pater Malachias nunc archiepiscopus Tuamensis, succedens cujusdam predecessoris sui qui dictam cathedralem ecclesiam per aliqua tempora absque auctoritate legitima sibi usurpavit, ut dicitur, presumptuosa cupiditate quasdam literas apostolicas, veritate tacita ac falsitate suggesta, ad quosdam judices de affinitate seu familiaritate sua, ut asseritur, existentes impetravit, qui quietem prefati Episcopi multipliciter inquietare ac statum ecclesie sue immutare, bonaque ejusdem ecclesie usibus ipsius archiepiscopi applicare satagunt per processus erroneos et injustos. Nos advertentes nobis et regio juri nostro ex premissis si procederent posse prejudicium generari, sanctitati vestre, cui incumbit precipue contra tantam temeritatis audaciam remedium apponere oportunum, votivis affectibus supplicamus quatinus pro conservatione status dicte Enachdunensis ecclesie (que etiam in Registris Romane Curie Cathedralis et suffraganea ecclesie Tuamensis annotatur) taliter dignemini ordinare quod per surrepticios processus dictorum judicum nihil in nostri aut ipsius Episcopi et Ecclesie sue prejudicium attemptetur, sed potius presumptuosorum hujusmodi effrenata cupiditas, qui ecclesias sic surripere non verentur, sic apostolice indignationis rigore compescatur quod temeraria eorum presumptio eo minus inveniat successorem quo severiores coercionis accumine fuerit reprehensa. Conservet etc. Datum apud

Westmonasterium xxvj die Sept. (P.R.O. Roman Rolls, No. 5, m. 13.)

[*c.* **1321**?] *Fr. Gilbert's Efforts to Recover his Rights.*

Magne discrecionis viro necnon et suo precordiali amico domino W. de Heremynne suus semper specialis capellanus frater G. permissione diuina Enachdunensis Episcopus salutem. Mittimus ad vos processus duorum dominorum nostrorum Regum pro se et pro nostre ecclesie iusticia optinenda, in qua sunt et fuerunt patroni, quos nunc contempsit dominus Malachias archiepiscopus Thuamensis faciendo de Ecclesia Cathedrali Enachdunensi parochialem, intrando ibidem per violenciam sine consensu Regis, imitando quosdam predecessores suos Tuamenses qui abscondebant predictum Episcopatum Enachdunensem a [domino Rege?] E. patre domini nostri Regis nunc per tot tempora in quibus tenebantur inter nos et Thomam vltimum episcopum Enachdunensem domino regi in duabus milibus libris de temporalibus absconditis, que omnia nunc vos ex parte domini nostri Regis iuste potestis per iusticiarium Hibernie vel suum locum tenentem a predicto Malachia archiepiscopo querere, quia intrusit se ibidem, et cum hoc debetis scribere Justiciario Hibernie quod capiat temporalia Episcopatus Maionensis in manum domini Regis quem tenet predictus archiepiscopus sine consensu regio. In hiis laboret[is] pro amore dei et Regis et promittimus vobis C solidos quodlibet (*sic*) anno . . . fuimus (?) [1] Episcopus ibidem per litteras nostras patentes. Valet . . . (P.R.O. Chancery Miscell., Bundle 19, No 3 (9)).

W. de Heremynne is probably William Airman, chief clerk of the Chancery in England, afterwards Bishop of Norwich: Tout, *Place of Edward II in English History*, pp. 184-5: *Cal. Pat. Rolls, Edw. II.* He had attorneys in Ireland in 1320: Pat. 13 Edw. II, m. 17.

Pat. 15 Edw. II, pt. ii. m. 19, protection for three years for Gilbert, Bishop of Annaghdown (April, 1322). Gilbert died before 16 December, 1323 (*C.P.L.* II, p. 238: *see* below, *an.* 1325).

1321, 1322. *Provincial Chapters. Church of Kilkenny.*

1321. 24 June. Item Capitulum de Clare in festo Baptiste. . . . Item erigitur novus chorus Kilkennie (Clyn, pp. 14, 15).

[1] *Or* fuerimus?

Capitulum apud Clar' in festo b. Jo. Baptiste . . . Erigitur frons chori[1] fratrum minorum Kylkennie (MS. Cott. Vesp. B. XI, f. 134).

1322. A.D. vicesimo secundo . . . capitulum provinciale apud Clonmel (*ibid.* f. 132-3).

1322-24. *The Itinerary of Friars Simon FitzSimeon and Hugo Illuminator.*

"Culmine honoris spreto . . . et nudum Christum in camino paupertatis sequi desiderare volentibus . . .; de Hybernia profecti sumus, fratres amoris bitumine in Christo constricti, Symon Semeonis, Hugo illuminator,[2] ordinis fratrum minorum professores, seraphicis inflati ardoribus versus terram sanctam . . .; iter XVII Kal. Apr. [16 March] arripientes, celebrato capitulo provinciali apud Clen . . . in festo beatissimi patris nostri Francisci, A.D. MCCCXXII, quo anno celebratum est pascha in VI Kal. Apr."

Thus Friar Symon Semeonis begins his *Itinerarium* (ed. Nasmith, from MS. C.C.C. Cambridge, 407; Cambridge, 1778). As Easter fell on 27 March in 1323, it is clear that Symon began the year on 1 September, the provincial chapter at "Clen," no doubt Clonmel,[3] being held 4 October, 1322.

The friars crossed (16 March, 1323) from Ireland to Anglesea, and came by Chester, Lichfield, Coventry, to London. Thence by Rochester and Canterbury to Dover, whence they crossed to Wissant ("portum generalem nomine Wytfondiam"), and passed through Montreuil, Amiens, and Beauvais to Paris, "omnium. virtutum moralium atque theologicarum speculum et lucerna" After passing Troyes, they found it impossible owing to war to reach Lombardy by the direct route through Lausanne, so taking ship on the Saone at Chalon, they proceeded down the Rhone to Marseilles. From Nice over steep mountains they reached Bobbio, "where lies the body of the blessed Columbanus, the Irish Abbot," and passing the strong cities of Lombardy they came to Padua, whence by boat they reached Venice on 29

[1] See *an.* 1347 below, and Butler's note to Clyn's *Annals*, p. 67 *seq.*

[2] See above, *an.* 1310, in the trial of the Knights Templars.

[3] See preceding entry.

June. Leaving by sea on 18 August they sailed down the Dalmatian coast, arrived at Alexandria on 14 October, and set out on the 19th for Cairo. Here they made a long stay, and here Hugo Illuminator died "in the house of a Saracen," after an illness of five weeks, 22 October, 1324. Symon obtained permission from the Sultan to visit the sepulchre of the Lord and all the holy places in Egypt and the Holy Land without tribute, and set out on 1 December with another pilgrim, their two attendants ("cum duobus pueris nostris"), two camels, and a Saracen camel-driver, for Jerusalem, a journey apparently of eight days. With the description of the outskirts of Jerusalem the book ends abruptly.

The author describes the places and country through which he passed. The descriptions, brief at first, increase in length and vividness as he proceeds. He was an acute observer and could tell what he saw. He had an eye for picturesque effects, was interested in ladies' dresses, in the life of the peasants, in the method of hatching eggs by artificial heat. The interest of the work is increased by frequent comparisons between eastern and western customs: Paris and Cairo are compared. Polo as played by the Sultan and his "admirals" is like hockey played by shepherds in Christian countries, except that it is played on horseback. The Arab horses "are not big and strong like war-horses but fast and spirited, and just like the horses of the Irish boys". The Mohammedans keep their churches very cleanly and very reverently. "In Cairo, as in all Egypt and India, justice is so exalted that nobles and villains are punished alike." Many illustrative quotations are given from the Alcoran of "that swine Mohammed".

For a full description of the Itinerary, *see* M. Esposito's articles in *Geographical Journal*, Vols. 50, p. 335, 51, p. 77.

1322. 6 August. *Election of Friar Robert le Petit to Clonfert Rejected by the Pope.*

Appointment (by John XXII) of John [O'Lean] to the See of Clonfert void by the death of Gregory [O'Brogy]. The chapter having met in the Church of Kellcullen, Clonfert not being ac-

cessible by reason of the fighting in those parts, the said John Archdeacon of Kilmacduagh, Isaac, Archdeacon of Clonfert, Tlomeus Magglend, Richard de Arad, James Ograde, John Onuadhan and Coud Oconyng, canons, were deputed to make the election. Richard, James, and Tlomeus, elected John: the other three elected Robert Lepetit, a Friar Minor, who was finally chosen, and on this election being presented to the Archbishop of Tuam for confirmation, John appealed against it to the Pope, who had it examined; and Robert, making no appearance in answer to citation, was declared contumacions. John resigned his right in the election, and that of Robert having been pronounced irregular, the present appointment is made.—Concurrent letters to the clergy and to the people of the diocese, to vassals of the Church, to the Archbishop of Tuam, and to the King. Dated Avignon, 8 Id. Aug. (*C.P.L.* II, p. 223).

See *an.* 1320 (24 Feb.), and 1325.

$132\frac{3}{4}$. 11 January. *Church of Kilkenny.*

Consecratum est altare magnum Fratrum Minorum Kilkennie. Ipso die, scilicet 3 Idus Januarii, deposissio domini Roberti Scorthals (Clyn, p. 16).

Consecratum est altare maius fratrum minorum Kilkennie, 3 Idus Jan. (MS. Cott. Vesp. B. XI, f. 134).

1324. *Richard Ledred, Bishop of Ossory, Persecutes Heretics.*

Item eodem anno scilicet 1324, die Lune in festo Processi et Martiani Martyrum, domina Alicia Kyteler, propter sortilegia diversa et heresim multimodam et sacrificia demonibus immolata, per fratrem Ricardum episcopum Ossoriensem est hereticata judicata, probata et condemnata; presentibus domino Iohanne Darcy justiciario Hybernie, Priore de Kylmaynam, Cancellario, Thesaurario, et Arnaldo le Poer, Senescallo Kylkennie, hoc videntibus . . . Item in crastino Animarum [2 Nov.], anno eodem, mulier quedam Petronilla de Midia *dicta* de secta et doctrina predicto domine Alicie superius memorate, fuit de heresi, sortilegio, et sacrificio demonibus immolato condemnata et igni tradita

et combusta. A retro autem actio temporibus non est visum vel auditum, quod quispiam pro heresi penam mortis sustineret in Hibernia ante ipsam. Prima hec omnium secundum hominum memoriam tunc viventium et relatum, non dico quam [quod?] sit quia in hòc facinore primo peccavit, sed quia primo passa est mortis justum judicium propter heresim. . . . Item eodem anno die Iovis . . . in octavis Sancti Hilarii [20 Jan. 1325] Willelmus Owtlau de heresi irretitus et notorie defamatus et in purgacione deficiens, in ecclesia beate Virginis Kilkennie heresim publice abjuravit: professionem novam legens et manu propria conscribens (Clyn, pp. 16-17: cf. MS. Cott. Vesp. B. XI, f. 134).

1324. "A contemporary narrative of the proceedings against Dame Alice Kyteler prosecuted for sorcery in 1324 by Richard de Ledrede, Bishop of Ossory," was edited by Thomas Wright for the Camden Society in 1843. It represents the bishop's side.

The bishop when visiting his diocese found by solemn inquest, "in which were five knights and other nobles in great multitude," that there had long been and still were many sorcerers or witches in Kilkenny; and on further investigation he found a wealthy lady, dame Alice Kyteler or Kettle, mother of William Outlawe, with her many accomplices entangled (*irretitam*) in various heresies. (1) In order to secure their objects by sorceries, they denied the faith of Christ and the Church for a month or a year, according as the object desired was greater or less: (2) they offered sacrifices to devils, especially to one called Artis Filius: (3) they asked advice and answers from devils: (4) they usurped the jurisdiction of the Church in their nightly conventicles, issuing sentence of excommunication even against their own husbands, cursing each limb separately, and at the end extinguishing the candles with the words: "fi: fi: fi: amen": (5) they made horrible powders and potions boiled in the head of an executed robber, and used them to excite loves and hatreds, to kill or injure Christians: (6) the sons and daughters of the four husbands of the said lady publicly accused her of having killed some of their fathers by sorceries, and of having reduced others to such a state of imbecility that they had given all their goods to her and her son [William Outlawe] to

the permanent impoverishment of their sons and heirs: hence her present husband, Sir John le Power, had been brought to a deplorable state, but being warned by a maid he had seized the said lady's keys, opened her chests, and found a bag full of horrible things, which he sent to the bishop: (7) the said lady had a demon incubus with whom she had carnal intercourse, who appeared in the form of a cat or a black and hairy dog or an Ethiopian, and who was the source of all her riches.

The bishop applied to the chancellor for a writ of arrest: but the latter, Roger Outlawe, a relative of William's, refused to issue a writ until forty days after the accused had been excommunicated by public process. Arnold le Power, seneschal of Kilkenny, also supported the accused, (William Outlawe who was very rich, having made friends of the mammon of unrighteousness), and had the bishop himself imprisoned in Kilkenny Castle for seventeen days. Two Friars Preachers, two Friars Minor, and two secular chaplains remained with him, and the people flocked to the prison as to a place of pilgrimage. The efforts to trump up a charge against the bishop failed, and on the eighteenth day of his imprisonment he was set free. From the prison he went in triumphant procession to the Cathedral where he preached against the heretics. On 23 April the bishop again applied to the secular court, sending before him the prior of the Friars Preachers and warden of the Friars Minor: Arnold le Power made him stand in the dock, calling him "ille vilis rusticus trutannus de Anglia," and refused all help. The bishop was summoned to Dublin to appear in the Archbishop's court, to which Dame Alice appealed, and in the King's court to answer the charges of Arnold. He travelled by a roundabout route as he feared an armed ambush. In the Parliament at Dublin, Arnold, in whose train was William Outlawe, appealed to national feeling against the low class beggar from England who dared to accuse the inhabitants of the Isle of Saints of heresy. The seneschal was made to apologise for his treatment of the bishop: but no writ was obtained against Alice till she was safely out of the way; and only a sackful of her powders, ointments, worms, etc., could be burnt. Meanwhile six of her accomplices were seized and imprisoned in Kilkenny. And

after many difficulties the bishop secured the incarceration of William Outlawe, on the same day that Petronilla of Meath was burnt as a heretic "in the presence of an infinite number of people". The bishop stopped Roger Outlawe, the chancellor, from interfering on behalf of the prisoner by threatening to denounce him to the Pope as a fosterer of heretics. A week later William sent for the bishop, submitted and offered satisfaction. The bishop released him from the sentence of excommunication which he had incurred for favouring heretics, on condition that within four years he would roof with lead the cathedral church from the tower to the east end, including the Lady Chapel:[1] the chancellor went bail for him. There remained the charge of heresy, of which William was to clear himself by the oath of compurgators. On the appointed day he failed to bring the due number of compurgators, his explanation being that he had by his own energies acquired many lands and possessions and had so made enemies of his neighbours: he therefore threw himself on the mercy of the Church. The bishop consulted the dean and chapter, who agreed that he should be received into the favour of the Church. He had to abjure all heresy and sorcery, and (besides other penances) go on the next Crusade, or pay to the bishop, dean, and chapter an equivalent in money to be used "in pios usus," endow a priest to celebrate in the Church of St. Mary "before the image of St. Mary which the bishop is having made and painted," and find sureties for £1000[2] to be paid to the bishop if he ever by word or deed, publicly or secretly, attacked the Church.

Of the other heretics and witches some were burnt, others abjuring heresy were marked on their garments with a cross before and behind, others were solemnly thrashed through the city and market, others were exiled, others fled. The destruction of this nest of heresy was due to the special grace of God, for besides the bishop there was not found one person in Ireland who was willing publicly to oppose them.

[1] The tower and a great part of the choir fell down on 22 May, 1332 (Clyn's *Annals*, p. 24).

[2] Cf. the entry in the Irish Close Roll, 18 Edw. II (25 Jan. 1325), quoted by Wright, p. 58.

Alice Kyteler's husbands were (1) William Outlawe, died before 1302; (2) Adam le Blound of Callan, 1302; (3) Richard de Valle, 1311; (4) John le Poer, 1324.

Wright quotes a number of entries in the Irish records showing that the William Outlawes, father and son, were moneylenders. One of the entries records a gift of 200 marks by Ric. de Valle and Alice his wife in 1311 to William Outlawe.

See also *D.N.B.* XXXI, 79 and the account in *Ann. Hib.* ed. Gilbert, *Chartul. of St. Mary's, Dublin*, II, 262-4.

Another case of genuine heresy is described in the *Ann. Hib.* (*ibid.* p. 366) under the year 1327 as follows:—

Eodem anno Adam Duff, filius Walteri Duff, de Lagenia de cognatione Otothiles [O'Tooles] convictus fuit quod contra fidem Catholicam negavit Incarnationem Jhesu Christi, et dixit quod non poterant esse tres persone et unus Deus, et asseruit Beatissimam Mariam Matrem Domini esse meretricem, et negavit mortuorum resurrectionem et asseruit Sacram Scriptoram fabulas esse et nichil aliud; et sacrosancte Apotolice Sedi falsitatem [imputavit]. Propter que et eorum quodlibet, idem Adam Duff hereticus et blasfemus fuit pronuntiatus, unde idem Adam per decretum Ecclesie, die Lune post octavas Pasche A.D. MCCCXXVIII, combustus fuit apud le Hoggis juxta Dublin.

The remainder of Ledred's career (he lived till 1360) does not closely concern the Franciscan Order and, to save space, only the following references to him are given:— *Ann. Hib.* 1162-70, in *Chartul. St. Mary's, Dublin*, II, 367-9: cf. *Book of Howth, sub anno* 1328: Rymer's *Fœd.* II, ii. 767, 810-11, 818, 1082.

Pat. Rolls of the following years of Edward III: 1 (pt. iii. m. 24), 3 (pt. i. m. 12), 6 (pt. ii. m. 25), 8 (pt. i. mm. 6, 2, pt. ii. m. 39), 13 (pt. i. m. 8), 15 (pt. ii. m. 15), 16 (pt. i. m. 29), 18 (pt. i. m. 41 and m. 1, pt. ii. m. 49), 19 (pt. i. m. 9), 21 (pt. i. m. 24, pt. iii. m. 37, 34, 32, 11), 25 (pt. i. m. 22, pt. ii. m. 6), 26 (pt. i. m. 13, iii. m. 12), 27 (pt. i. m. 2), 29 (pt. i. m. 4, pt. ii. m. 4), 36 (pt. i. m. 29), 38 (pt. i. m. 24).

Close, 4 Edw. III, m. 22; 5 Edw. III, pt. i. m. 12; 13 Edw. III, pt. ii. m. 39 *d.*

Cal. Rot. Pat. et Claus. Hib. 55 n. 1, 58 n. 164, 62 n. 99, 64 n. 149.

B.F. VI, p. 13: Theiner, pp. 269, 286, 298, 299, 309: *C.P.L.* II, pp. 520, 521, III, pp. 33, 136, 226, 227, 231, 232, 253, 461, 574: *Cal. Pap. Petitions*, I, 115, 216.

Clyn, pp. 26, 27, 29, 30, 35.

Hist. MSS. Com. Rep. X, App. V, p. 225.

Rot. Com. Plac. 25 Edw. III, Term. Pasc. coram T. de Rokeby justiciario (excerpts in Brit. Mus. MS. Add. 4791, f. 15).

P.R.O. Anc. Corresp. XLII, 69[1]: Anc. Petitions, 3138.

[1] This is a letter in French from the bishop to Queen Isabella, undated but probably written between 1327 and 1330, expressing "graunt desir" to see her and her son the King, and asking permission to come to England for that purpose.

Cf. also Carrigan, *History and Antiquities of the Diocese of Ossory*, 4 vols., 1905.

1325. *Discord among the Friars: Division of Houses between English and Irish.*

Fuit discordia ut communiter inter religiosos pauperes Hybernie quasi omnes, quidam eorum nacionis sue et sanguinis et lingue partem tenentes et fouentes ac promoventes; alii prelacionis et superioritatis officia ambientes . . . 1325 in Pentecoste capitulum generale celebratum Lugduni: ubi loca de Cork, Boton, Lymyric et Tartdart auferuntur ab Hybernicis fratribus et Anglicis et quinta custodia assignatur, cum ante tantum fuissent 4 custodie. . . . Item eodem anno die Lune in festo Epiphanie in sero fuit ventus validissimus et tempestas prosternens domos et edificia, denudans ecclesias et monasteria, frangens et evellens radicitus arbores et campanilia multa, dispergens tassos bladorum et horrea (Clyn, p. 17).

1325. Capitulum generale Lugdunense ubi Cork quinta custodia est assignata et fratribus tradita ad regendum. Fuit ventus magnus in festo Epiphanie die sero proiciens campanilia, etc. (MS. Cott. Vesp. B. XI, f. 134).

The earlier lists of provinces down to that of 1316 give Ireland four custodies. The earliest which gives five custodies is that in Harl. MS. 913, drawn up by an Irish friar, "*c.* 1320": this date must now be altered to *c.* 1325. The later lists give five custodies except that drawn up at Ragusa in 1385 (MS. Bodl. Canon, Misc. 525) which reverts to four custodies (cf. *sub. anno*, 1282 above). The four houses here mentioned, Cork, Buttevant, Limerick, and Ardfert, formed, with the addition of Timoleague, the new custody of Cork. These had previously been divided, probably between the custodies of Nenagh and Cashel. Cork, however, seems to have been the head of a custody in the thirteenth century: the *Liber Exemplorum*, written *c.* 1275 (*see* above), refers to "fratri Johanni de Kylkenni quondam custodi in diversis custodiis in Hybernia, aliquando de Ponte [Drogheda] aliquando de Corkagia" (p. 81). This is the first indication that the various houses and custodies were divided between Anglo-Irish and Irish friars (cf. *an.* 1327, 1345 below).

Isabella joined the Order of St. Clare at the end of her life, and was a great benefactor of the Franciscans of London, in whose church she was buried: Kingsford *Grey Friars of London*, pp. 74, 157, 165, 167: *D.N.B.* XXIX.

c. **1325.** *A Book Belonging to Franciscans in S.E. Ireland.*

A small volume of 64 leaves (5½ × 3½ inches) among the Harleian MSS. (No. 913) contains a miscellaneous collection of pieces in verse and prose, in Latin, French, and English, made (not necessarily composed) by Anglo-Irish friars in the south-east of Ireland, chiefly towards the beginning of the fourteenth century, but in different hands. The volume was known to Ware as the "Book of Ross," because it contained the French poem on the entrenchment of Ross, or the "Book of Waterford," because it contained an English poem beginning, "Yung men of Waterford lernith now to plei" (not now in the volume but partially preserved in a transcript in MS. Lansd. 418, f. 93), and also two later indications of ownership by men of Waterford (f. 2^{b}, "Iste liber pertinet ad me Georgium Wyse," who was in 1566 bailiff, and in 1571 Mayor of Waterford: and f. 29, "Iste liber pertinet at Ihoē lambard(?) . . . Waterfordie . . ." [obliterated]). It is also assigned to Kildare, because it contains a poem by Friar Michael Kildare and another on Piers of Bermingham, who was buried at the Grey Friars, Kildare. On this assumption an unnamed town satirised in one of the poems has been identified with Kildare. The only town mentioned by name in the poem is Drogheda :—

> Hail be ye freris with the white copis!
> Ye habbith a hus at Drochda, war men makith ropis.

A reference to the nuns of St. Mary in the unnamed town, as well as the general commercial activity implied, might suggest Dublin rather than Kildare.

The book contains religious poetry of real feeling and considerable merit, vigorous denunciation of oppression and corruption, some references to Franciscan literature, satiric attacks, especially on monks, rollicking if somewhat broad humour, and parodies of the divine service which the Harleian cataloguer not unjustly describes as villainous and blasphemous. The hostility to the Irish nation expressed in one poem has already been alluded to (*sub anno*, 1308). A recipe for tempering colours for the illumination of books suggests one of the occupations of the compilers. The following is a full list of contents :—

Harl. 913: parchment: partly Latin, partly English, partly French: various hands: mostly early fourteenth century. In sixteenth century hand: "Iste Liber pertinet ad me Georgium Wyse".

1. Mystical meanings of letters of alphabet (Latin) *Inc.* "Per A signatur Trinitas," f. 1b.

2. The land of Cokaygne—poem in English—printed in Hickes, *Thesaurus*, I, p. 231: Ellis, *Specimens* (1811) I, p. 82: Wright, *Altdeutsche Blätter*, I, p. 396: Furnivall, *Early English Poems and Lives of Saints*, p. 156: Mätzner, *Altenglische Sprachproben*, I, p. 147: Heuser, *Kildare Gedichte*, p. 145. *Inc.* "Fur in see bi west Spayngne," f. 3.

2b. Five Evil Things—in English verse—printed in Furnival, *op. cit.* p. 161: Heuser, p. 184. *Inc.* "Bissop lorles," f. 6b.

3. Satire (on the people of Kildare, or more probably Dublin)—poem in English—printed in Wright, *Rel. Antiq.* II, p. 174: Furnival, *Early English Poems*, etc., p. 152: Heuser, p. 154. *Inc.* "Hail Seint Michael wiþ þe lange sper!" f. 7.

4. Hymn by "Frere Michel Kyldare"—poem in English—printed by Furnivall, *op. cit.* p. 1: Mätzner, *op. cit.* p. 115: Heuser, p. 81. *Inc.* "Swet Iesus, hend and fre," f. 9.

5. The Abbot of Gloucester's Feast—rhymed Latin verses—printed in Wright, *Rel. Antiq.* I, p. 140: W. Meyer in *Nachrichten d. k. Gesellschaft der Wissenschaften zu Göttingen*, 1908, p. 409. *Inc.* "Quondam fuit factus festus," f. 10.

6. "Incipiunt [hore sompnolentium adversus capitulum]" (the rubric is now partly illegible: this is the version given in the catalogue of Harl. MSS.)—Latin parody of some office. It begins with the words from Epist. ad Thessal. I, iv. "Fratres nolumus vos ignorare de dormientibus," used in the masses for the dead," f. 12.

7. Missa de potatoribus, a parody of the Order of the Mass—in Latin—printed in Wright, *Rel. Antiq.* II, p. 268. *Inc.* "V'. Introibo ad altare Bachi. R'. Ad vinum qui (*sic*) letificat cor hominis.—Confiteor Reo Bacho omnipotanti (*sic*) et Reo Vino coloris rubei et omnibus ciphis et vobis potatoribus me minus gulose potasse," f. 13b.

8. Extract (in another hand) from Bede on the evils result-

ing from a priest failing to celebrate divine service: in Latin. *Inc.* "Sacerdos qui est sine mortali peccato," f. 14b.

9. Moral maxims, in rhymed Latin verse. *Inc.* "Secundina et xaceria, i.e. boyn (?) Nunc lege, nunc hora, nunc cum fervore labora," f. 15.

10. Proverbs in French—each beginning with the letter F—printed in Wright, *Rel. Antiq.* II, p. 256. *Inc.* "Folie fet ge en force la fie," f. 15b.

11. Proverbia comitis Desmonie[1]—in French, almost every word beginning with the letter S—printed in Wright, *loc. cit.* *Inc.* "Soule su simple," f. 15b.

12. Ad extrahendum salem de potagio (later hand, sec. XV. ex), f. 15b.

13. "Sarmun" on death and the folly of pride—in English verse—printed in Furnivall, *op. cit.* p. 1: Mätzner, *op. cit.* p. 115: Heuser, p. 89. *Inc.* "The grace of Godde and holi chirche," f, 16.

14. XV. signa ante judicium—in English verse—printed in Wright, *Chester Plays*, II, 219: Furnivall, *op. cit.* p. 7: Mätzner, p. 120: Heuser, p. 96. *Inc.* "The grace of Iesu fulle of mizte," f. 20.

15. Various testimonies (Bishop Theobald, etc.) on the Portiuncula Indulgence: cf. Sabatier, *Bartholi de Indulgentia*, pp. lxxvii., 76, etc., f. 23-6.

16. Christ on the cross—English verse translated from Latin prose original (which is given in the MS.)—printed in Furnivall, *op. cit.* p. 20: Heuser, p. 128. *Inc.* "Behold to þi lord, man, whare he hangiþ on rode," f. 28.

17. Fall of Adam and passion of Christ—sermon in English verse—printed in Furnivall, p. 12: Mätzner, I, p. 124: Heuser, p. 106. *Inc.* "þe grace of God ful of mizt," f. 92b.

18. Ten commandments—sermon in English verse—printed in Furnivall, p. 15: Mätzner, I, p. 128: Heuser, p. 113. *Inc.* "Nou, Iesus, for þi derworþ blode," f. 31b.

19. A lullaby—poem in English—printed in Wright, *Rel.*

[1] Attributed to Gerald Fitzgerald, fourth Earl of Desmond; died 1398: *see D.N.B.* XIX, 116; Croker, *Popular Songs of Ireland*, 287: but the hand seems to be early fourteenth century.

Antiq. II, p. 177 : Heuser, p. 174. *Inc.* "Lollai, lollai, litil child, whi wepistou so sore?" f. 32.

20. "Princeps regionis gehennalis ecclesiarum prelatis et clericis universis salutem . . . Superabundamus gaudio, karissimi, in operibus vestris . . ." (includes attacks on friars, hermits, etc.), f. 32[b].

21. "Responsio Dosithei summi pontificis ecclesiam sanctam magnifice defendentis et responsionem in leccionibus exprimentis." *Inc.* "Magnus mundi monarcha christicolarum calipha Beelsebub," f. 33[b]-39[a].

22. Hymn to Christ crucified (later hand). *Inc.* "Aue Capud Christi gradum (= gratum) duris spinis coronatum." *Expl.* "(Nos?) conserua ne peccata uita priuent nos beata" (14 lines), f. 39[a].

23. Adnotationes e Darete Phrygio de numero Graecorum et Trojanorum occisorum, etc., f. 40.

24. List of provinces, with number of custodies and houses in the Franciscan Order, beginning with Hibernia (see *an.* 1282 above). "Hybernia habet 5 custodias, loca 32 . . . Provincia Hybernie excedit 9 provincias Ordinis in conventuum numero, et in numero fratrum multo plures," f. 41.

25. De flagellatione S. Pauli, f. 43.

26. Numerus annorum, diversarum mundi aetatum, f. 43.

27. Responsio Dei ad B. Franciscum pro filiis precantem. *Inc.* "Cum autem b. Fr. turbatus esset de statu et uita fratrum anxio spiritu—munere permanebit" (cf. Bonav. *Leg. S. Fr.* viii. § 3), f. 43[b].

28. De civitate Babyloniae, ex Hist. Tripartita Cassiodori, f. 43[b].

29. A poem on the times, against bribery of officials, etc.—in English—printed in Wright, *Political Songs*, p. 195 (Camden Soc. 1839): Heuser, p. 133. *Inc.* "Whose þenchiþ vp þis carful lif," ff. 44[b]-47[b], 52.

30. A poem on the seven deadly sins—in English—printed in Furnivall, *op. cit.* p. 17 : Heuser, p. 119. *Inc.* "þe king of heuen mid vs be," ff. 48, 22.

31. Latin memorial verses on examples of the seven deadly sins and seven cardinal virtues, with citations from Scripture.

Inc. "Superbia: Lucifer antiochus nemproth (Nimrod) nabugo phariseus," f. 49.

32. Nota de muliere que peperit puerum, qui fuit filius ejus, frater ejus et avunculus, etc., f. 49^{b}.

33. Verses in Latin. *Inc.* "Aliz amo te," f. 49^{b}.

34. Poem in English—on the death of Sir Piers of Bermingham, 1308—printed in Heuser, p. 161 (cf. *sub anno* 1308, above). *Inc.* "Sith Gabriel gan grete," f. 50.

35. Modus distemperandi colores ad illuminandos libros. *Inc.* "De temperatura azorii," f. 52.

36. Prophetia de regno Britanorum et Scotorum—in Latin verse—partly identical with "Prophetic verses on Scotland," ed. Wright, *Rel. Antiq.* II, p. 245. *Inc.* "Bruti posteritas," f. 53^{b}.

37. Poem on old age—in English—printed in Wright, *Rel. Antiq.* II, p. 210: Furnivall, *op. cit.* p. 148: Heuser, p. 170. *Inc.* "Elde makiþ me geld," ff. 54^{b}, 62.

38. "Rithmus facture (?) ville de Rosse," or the entrenchment of Ross, A.D. 1265, poem in French printed in *Archæologia*, XXII, 307: T. Crofton Croker, *Popular Songs of Ireland*, p. 277: Facss. of National MSS. of Ireland, Vol. III, p. v. and app. ii. *Inc.* "Talent me prent de rimauncei," ff. 64, 61, 55, 56.

39. Versus contra monachos. *Inc.* "Quis nescit quam sit monacorum nobilis ordo," f. 57.

40. Fratris J. Pecham, O.F.M., archiep. Cantuar. Meditacio de Corpore Christi. "In elevacione corporis christi dicitur hec antiphona: Ave vivens hostia, veritas et vita [etc.]. In elevacione calicis: Ave vas clemencie scrinium dulcoris [etc.] Oracio post elevacionem: O Jesu dulcissime cibus salutaris." Printed in Martin's *Registrum Jo Peckham* III, p. cxiv, Dreves *Analecta Hymnica*, Vol. 50, p. 597: f. 57^{b}.

41. A rhyme beginning fragment—in English—printed in Furnivall, *op. cit.* p. 21: Schipper, *Engl. Metrik.* I, 317: Heuser, p. 166. *Inc.* "Loue hauiþ me brozt in liþir þozt," f. 58.

42. "Nego," a poem in English against scholastic discussions—printed in Wright, *Polit. Songs* (Camden Soc. 1859), p. 210: Heuser, p. 139. *Inc.* "Hit nis bot trewþ iwend an afte," f. 58^{b}.

43. A poem in Latin on the venality of judges, etc.—printed

in Wright, *Polit. Songs*, p. 224. *Inc.* "Beati qui esuriunt et scitiunt et faciunt justiciam," f. 59.

44. "Passio unius monachi secundum Bacum," a parody in Latin prose: *Inc.* "In antiquis temporibus sub Aprilis idibus monachus qùidam postquam incaluerat mero hillario[r] solito factus timens ne per continentiam morbus preripet ad uitalia," f. 60.

45. "Hospitalitas monachorum et salutacio in claustro," Latin rhymes. *Inc.* "Ave capitale signum manuale patens hospitale": *Expl.* "Vade sine vale, mancipium rusticale," f. 60^{b}.

46. "Erthe," a poem on the tomb and the vanity of earthly things—in English with Latin translation or original—printed in Wright, *Rel. Antiq.* II, p. 216: Furnivall, 150: Heuser, p. 180. *Inc.* "Whan erþ haþ erþ iwonne wiþ wow," f. 62.

1325. 13 August. *Foundation of Tuaith-Maigh or Totmoy.*

Iohannes Episcopus, etc. Dilectis filiis Ministro Provinciali et fratribus Ordinis Minorum in Hibernie partibus constitutis salutem, etc. Inter ecclesiasticos ordines in domo Dei militantes illud de benedictione celesti ordini vestro et vobis ad laudes speciales ascribitur, ac rerum efficax experientia magistra testatur, quod ubique locorum in quibus degitis fideles populos ad salutis gratiam evocatis, proficientes vobis per vite virtutum merita et aliis nichilominus per exempla. Nos igitur . . . libenter loca vestra in diversis orbis partibus propagamus, sperantes . . . quod quanto latius loca ipsa diffundimus, tanto habundantius spiritualis odoris aromata de vestris bonis operibus sentiemus. Cum itaque dilectus filius, nobilis vir Ioannes de Breningham [Bermingham] de Ibernia insula, Comes de Louche [Louth], sicut ejus nobis exhibita petitio continebat, habens ad Ordinem vestrum specialem devotionis affectum ac diligenter considerans quod in villa sua de Totemoye Darensis diocesis propter religiosorum carentiam et distantiam ab eadem raro ibidem predicatur seu proponitur verbum Dei, quodque vos mentes fidelium edificabitis inibi verbo pariter et exemplo, unum locum ad opus, nomen et usum fratrum dicti ordinis in villa predicta dare et concedere sit paratus et ad id nonnulla vobis caritatis subsidia impertiri: Nos ejusdem Ioannis devotis in hac parte et vestris supplicationibus inclinati,

ut hujusmodi locum in dicta villa recipere ac in eo edificare et construere domos, capellam, seu oratorium cum aliis necessariis officinis ac inibi habitare libere valeatis, sine juris prejudicio parochialis ecclesie dicte ville et juris cujuslibet alieni, constitutione Bonifacii viij. . . . non obstante, dum tamen villa prefata ad hoc sit ydonea et in ea duodecim fratres dicti ordinis inibi commorantes honeste et congrue valeant sustentari, auctoritate vobis presentium indulgemus. Datum Avinione Idibus Augusti, Pontificatus nostri anno nono (Theiner, p. 230: *B.F.* V, p. 291: *C.P.L.* II, p. 245).

John de Bermingham, second son of Piers (see *an.* 1308) defeated Edward Bruce in 1318, was made Earl of Louth, and became Justiciar of Ireland in 1321: he was killed in 1328 (*D.N.B.* IV, 372).

The place was called from its founder (whose name in Irish became MacFeoris) Monasterfeoris or Monasteroris, and appears in Bartholomew of Pisa's list as "locus de Mortoto". This puzzled Wadding (IX, 98, cf. VII, 49) who identified Mortoto with Stradbally, Queen's County, and Diocese of Leighlin. Mooney mentions Stradbally (*F.T.* VI, 226) but not Totmoy.

1325-6. *Royal Alms.*

Liberate fratribus minoribus de Dublin, Drogheda, Cork, Lymeric, Waterford et Athlon, 35 marcas per annum de elemosina regis, 30 Aug., 1325 (*Cal. P.C. Hib.* I, p. 30, No. 13).

Liberate [iisdem] 25 marcas. Teste fratre Rogero Outlaw, Clontarf, 2 Oct., 1325 (*ibid.* No. 18).

Liberate [iisdem] 35 marcas, 8 Nov., 1326 (*ibid.* p. 35, No. 41).

1325. 8 November. *Robert le Petit, O.F.M., deprived of Clonfert, to be Bishop of Annaghdown.*

John XXII to Robert, Bishop of Annaghdown.—Gilbert, who considered himself Bishop of Annaghdown, having stated that he was deprived of his see by Malachy, Archbishop of Tuam, the archbishop's proctor declared that the church of Annaghdown was not cathedral but parochial, and was united to Tuam: on which the Pope committed the hearing of the case to Peter, Cardinal Priest of St. Stephen in Coelio monte,[1] and after many

[1] Petrus Textoris, promoted Cardinal, 19 December, 1320, died June, 1325; Eubel, *Hierarchia.*

processes Gilbert died at the apostolic see. Thereupon the Pope promoted James [O'Kearney] to Annaghdown and afterwards translated him to Connor. Another commission having been issued (after the death of Cardinal Peter) to the Bishop of Preneste, it was found that, when Gilbert was deprived by the archbishop, Annaghdown was a cathedral church: wherefore the Pope restores it to this condition, and appoints to it Robert [Lepetit], a Friar Minor, whose election to the See of Clonfert had been appealed against and the confirmation and consecration which he had obtained were irregular; a dispensation being given him on this account (Theiner, p. 231: *B.F.* V, p. 293: *C.P.L.* II, p. 248).

Restitution of temporalities to Robert in 1326: Pat. 19 Edw. II, pt. ii. m. 3; *Cal. P.C. Hib.* p. 37, No. 145. Robert le Petit was suffragan of Worcester, 1322, and of Sarum, 1326 (Stubbs, *Reg. Sac. Angl.* p. 208), and died before 9 June, 1328 (Pat. 2 Edw. III, pt. ii. m. 33).

1327. 6 February. *Expenses of Henry Cogery.*

Liberate fratri Henrico Cogery de ordine Fratrum Minorum 40s. pro expensis in eundum ad partes Scocie et redeundum pro quibusdam negociis specialibus Regem tangentibus. Dat. Trym (*Cal. P.C. Hib.* p. 36, No. 77).

Cf. *supra*, an. 1320

1327. 28 June. *Endowment of House of Clare-Galway.*

Ex Chronico Domus Fratrum Minorum de Clare in Comitatu Galviensi.—Sciant praesentes et futuri quod ego Ioannes Magnus de Cogan, fundator Monasterii et Conventus de Clareyrdoule, dedi et concessi et hac praesente charta mea confirmavi Guardiano et Fratribus ejusdem Monasterii omnia terras et tenementa cum pertinentibus in Clonmolan juxta Claryrdoule, habendum et tenendum praedictas terras et tenementa cum pertinentibus praedictis Guardiano et Fratribus Minoribus et successoribus suis ad voluntatem meam . . . de capitalibus dominis feodi illius per servitia inde debita et consueta. Reddendo mihi et haeredibus meis unam rosam ad quodlibet festum S. Ioannis Baptistae pro omni servitio: et ego dictus Ioannes et haeredes mei praedictas terras et tenementa cum pertinentiis suis

praedicto Guardiano et Fratribus suis ut praedictum est contra omnes gentes warrantizabimus aquietabimus et defendemus; in cujus rei testimonium praesentibus sigillum meum apposui. Datum apud Clare die Mercurii in vigilia Apostolorum Petri et Pauli Anno regni Edwardi III post conquistum Angliae primo (MSS. F. 4, 23, p. 11 : Lansdowne, 418, f. 73).

See above, 7 February, 1291.

1327. 25 June. *Royal Alms.*

Edward III to Chancellor of Ireland. Order to order the Treasurer and Chamberlains of the Exchequer there, by writs of *liberate* under the King's seal, to pay to the Friars Minor of Ireland such alms as they were wont to receive in the late King's time (Close, 1 Edw. III, m. 22).

1327. 18 September. *Royal Alms transferred from Irish Friars at Athlone to English Friars at Cashel.*

To Treasurer and Chamberlains of Exchequer of Dublin. Order to cause to be paid to the English Friars Minor at Cassele the alms of 5½ marks granted by the King's progenitors to the English friars of the Order at Adlon, as the King is now given to understand that no English friars dwell in the latter house and that Irish friars occupy it at present, and the Justiciary of Ireland and the chancellor have prayed the King to grant the alms to the English friars at Cassele (Close, 1 Edw. III, pt. ii. m. 12).

1328. 12 December. *Ralph Kilmessan, O.F.M., Bishop of Down.*

John XXII to Friar Rodulph [Ralph Kilmessan], Bishop of Down. Appointment of Ralph, "ordinis fratrum Minorum professorem, in sacerdotio constitutum, de religionis zelo, litterarum scientia, spiritualium providentia, aliisque virtutum meritis nobis et fratribus nostris ex fide dignorum testimonio multipliciter commendatum," to the See of Down, vacant by death of Thomas [Bright]. He has been consecrated by Bertrand [de Turre, O.M.] Cardinal Bishop of Tusculum (*B.F.* V, p. 365).

Concurrent letters to the chapter to the people and to the clergy of the diocese, to vassals of the church, to the Archbishop

of Armagh and to the King (*C.P.L.* II, p. 285: P.R.O. Papal Bulls, 56, No. 21).

1329-30. *Ralph Kilmessan.*

The Pope authorises Ralph, Bishop of Down, to contract a loan of 500 florins, which is to be repaid in two years, Jan., 1329 (*C.P.L.* II, pp. 285, 490).

Edward III to John Darcy "le Cosyn," Justiciary of Ireland. Although on the death of Thomas, late Bishop of Down, the prior and chapter with the King's licence chose Master John de Maliconyngham, parson of Arwhyn [Ardwyn], as bishop and the King assented to the election subject to approval by the metropolitan: yet inasmuch as the Pope has appointed Ralph de Kilmessan, O.F.M., to be bishop, the King has taken the fealty of the latter on his renouncing certain words in the papal bull prejudicial to the royal authority; the justiciar is to cause the temporalities of the see to be delivered to him, 1 April, 1329 (Pat. 3 Edw. III, pt. i. m. 23).

Friar Walter (*sic*) de Kilmessan, Bishop of Down, acknowledges that he owes to Gilbert Talebot 100s, to be levied in default of payment of his lands and chattels in Ireland.

Also that he owes John de Wodehouse 20s. to be similarly levied, 5 April, 1329 (Close, 3 Edw. III, m. 27*d.*).

John XXII gives the Archbishop of Armagh power to translate John [de Maliconyngham?] from the See of Cork to that of Down and Ralph [de Kilmessan] from the See of Down to that of Cork (*B.F.* V, p. 455: *C.P.L.* II, p. 320).

This project was not carried out (Ware, *Bishops*, p. 200). John, Rector of Ardwyn, was appointed to the See of Cork by the Pope on 5 January, 1329 (*C.P.L.* II, p. 315).

Ralph was fined 100 marks for not appearing at a Parliament summoned to Dublin on Monday, 17 August, 1332, but evidence having been brought that he was present the King excused him the fine, 14 February, 1334 (Rymer, *Fœdera*, II, ii., p. 878: cf. Ware's *Bishops*, p. 200). Other references to Ralph are in Cal. Pat. Rolls, Edw. III, Vol. V, 509, 515; IX, 101: *C.P.L.* III, 412, 482, 540. He died in 1353.

The bishop's brother, Robert Kilmessan, was Sheriff of Meath in the time of "Edward" II: he received (at the bishop's request) pardon of arrears of £20 in 1342 (Pat. 16 Edw. III, pt. ii. m. 13).

1328. *Burials in the Friary of Kildare.*

Eodem anno 19 die Aprilis obiit dominus Thomas filius Johannis, secundus comes Kildariae, justiciarius Hiberniae et dominus de O'Faly, qui construxit capellam B. Mariae Monasterii Minorum Kildariae, et ibidem sepultus est cum Johanna de Burgo, filia Ricardi de Burgo, comitis Ultoniae, ejus consorte, qui vero comes obiit apud Maynooth (Flatsbury's Annals: MS. E. 3, 22, T.C.D.: cf. King's MSS. p. 306).

Archdall says, p. 312, that Thomas and his wife were buried at Castledermot, and p. 330 that they were buried at Kildare. But see *ann.* 1359 below. Clyn (p. 19) correctly gives the date of Thomas' death as 5 April, 1328.

1330. *Friars of Buttevant.*

Frater Willelmus Ketche custos fratrum Minorum de Bottevant et frater Stephanus Barry confrater ejus opponunt se, etc. versus fratrem Willelmum Russell, fratrem Johannem le Geca, fratrem Gilbertum Russell et fratrem Johannem le Geoffrie, canonicos de S. Thoma Martyre de Buttevant (King's MSS. p. 306).

King appears to have used a source which has not been identified, but Buttevant was never a custody.

The canons belonged to the Priory of St. Thomas at Ballybeg. *See* above, *an.* 1302.

1330. 30 June. *Guardian of Clare-Galway as Papal Commissioner.*

John XXII to the Bishop of Killaloe, the Abbot of Rathtuoyndhi [Rattoo] and the guardian of the Friars Minor of Clare, in the Dioceses of Ardfert and Annaghdown. Commission to ascertain the value of the profits of the churches of Tuam, Annaghdown, Achonry, and Kilmacduagh, and their distance from one another, and whether according to the late King's petition they should be united, and to make a full report to the Pope. Thomas, Bishop of Annaghdown, has stated in consistory that under pretext of such union he was deprived of his see by Archbishop Malachy (*C.P.L.* II, p. 318).

1330. 15 July. *Chapel of St. Mary in the Friary at Cashel.*

Relaxation of a hundred days of enjoined penance to penitents who visit and contribute to the chapel of St. Mary of the Friars Minor in Cashel on the four feasts of the Blessed Virgin, and of forty days to those who do the same during the octaves of the said feasts (*C.P.L.* II, p. 348).

1330. [November-December]. *Damage to Friaries at Trim and Drogheda.*

Venti validi diversi in festis S. Katerine, S. Nicholai, et Nativitatis Domini. . . . Item inundatio aque de Boyn qualis nunquam fuerat visa antea. . . . Aqua etiam asportavit diversa molendina, et multa alia [mala] intulit Fratribus Minoribus de Trym et de Drogheda, quia fregit domos eorum (*Ann. Hib.* 1162-1370, ed. Gilbert, in *Chart. S. Mary's, Dublin*, II, 372: cf. *Book of Howth*, p. 156).

1330. *Founder of Cavan Friary.*

Gilla-Isa Roe O'Reilly, Lord of Muintir-Maelmora, and of the entire territory of Breifny for a long time previously, died at an advanced age, victorious over the world and the devil. He was interred in the Abbey of the Friars Minor in Cavan, of which he himself was the original founder (*Four Masters*, III, 545).

See *an.* 1300 above.

1331. *Friar James of Ireland, Companion of Odoric de Pordenone in the Far East.*

Die quinto Aprilis dedit de mandato D. Gastaldionis fratri Jacobo de Ibernia socio B. fratris Odorici amore Dei et fratris Odorici marchas duas denar. Aquil. (Venni, *Elogio Storico del B. Odorico* (Venice, 1761), p. 27, from a volume of the Archives of Udine, f. 207, ter.)

Odoric de Pordenone or Friuli travelled through Persia, India, Sumatra and Java, China and Tibet, between 1316 and 1330, and died at Udine, January, 1331. In the account of his journey (printed in Hakluyt, *The Principal Navigations*, etc., ed. 1904, Vol. IV, pp. 371-444: Yule, *Cathay and the Way Thither*, 1866: Marcellino da Civezza, *Storia delle Missione Francescane*, III, 741), no mention is made of James of Ireland. A story is preserved by Venni, op. cit. p. 27, Asquni, *Vita*

e Viaggi del B. Odorico, p. 206, and others, that Friar Michael of Venice, O.M., S.T.P., suffering from an incurable fistula in the throat, betook himself to Friar James, the companion of Odoric during his travels, and from him obtained a letter to the departed saint. Coming to Udine he presented himself with the letter at the tomb of Odoric on the night of the Sabbath of Pentecost, and, while the friars were saying matins, was healed.

The MS. of Odoric's work from which Marcellino da Civezza printed his text (Munich, Bibl. Reg. MS. 903) was written in 1422 and transferred from Ireland to Ratisbon in 1529. It probably belonged to an Irish Franciscan house.

1331. 19 May. *List of Custodies and Houses.*

A D. 1331 fuit Perpiniani generale capitulum celebratum (*Chron. XXIV. Gen.* p. 504).

1331. Ibernia habet custodias, scilicet Dublinencem, que habet, 7 loca, scilicet, Dubliniam, Kildariam, Clane, Totmoy,[1] Desertum,[2] Weysefordiam,[3] et Wykynlo.[4]

Item Pontdris,[5] que habet 6 loca, scilicet Pontem,[5] Trum,[6] Dundalke, Molynfarnam,[7] Dunum,[8] et Cragfergus.[9]

Item Casselensem, que habet 6 loca, Casselum,[10] Kylkenniam, Rosse, Waterfordiam, Clounmele,[11] et Yohil.[12]

Item Corkagensem, que habet v loca, scilicet, Corkagiam,[13] Botoniam,[14] Lymericum, Thathmelage,[15] et Ardart.[16]

Item Nenaghtensen, que habet viij loca, scilicet Nenaght,[17] Athloun,[18] Clonronda,[19] Clare,[20] Galwy,[21] Ardmachiam,[22] Breffiniam,[23] et Kylleyht.[24]

xxxij loca (*in margin*).

Summa omnium domorum 1455, Sancte Clare 410, iste est numerus provinciarum Ordinis Fratrum Minorum, custodiarum et

[1] Tuaith-maighe, Monasteroris or Castropetre.
[2] Trestle-dermot or Castle-dermot.
[3] Wexford.
[4] Wicklow.
[5] Drogheda.
[6] Trim.
[7] Multifernam.
[8] Downpatrick.
[9] Carrickfergus.
[10] Cashel.
[11] Clonmel.
[12] Youghal.
[13] Cork.
[14] Buttevant.
[15] Timoleague or Tigh Molagu.
[16] Ardfert.
[17] Nenagh.
[18] Athlone.
[19] Ennis, or Inniscluan-ruadha.
[20] Clare-Galway.
[21] Galway.
[22] Armagh.
[23] Cavan, in the district called in early times Breffny.
[24] Killeigh (King's Co.).

locorum, collectis (!) in capitulo generali celebrato Anno Domini 1331 (1320) [*sic*] (Clyn's *Annals*, p. 39).

There is no general chapter in 1320. For other lists see *an.* 1282 above.

This document contains the earliest contemporary reference to four houses, namely, Wexford, Wicklow, Multifernam, and Timoleague. They were probably all early foundations.

Ware, in *Antiq.*, pp. 176, 177, states that both Wexford and Wicklow were founded in the reign of Henry III—a statement which is not found in his MS. Add. 4821. Mooney [1] and Wadding knew nothing of the early history of either house.

Multifernam was founded, 1236, by Delamare, according to Ware in MS. Add. 4821 f. 101[b], but in *Antiq.* p. 198, he writes: "fundatur a Gulielmo Delamaro sub Henrico 3: Vid. Luc. Waddingi Tom. I Ann. Min.".[2] No reference to the house is found in the so-called *Annales de Monte Fernandi* (see *an.* 1263). No William de la Mara is mentioned in Sweetman's *C.D.I.*

Timoleague. According to the *Four Masters*: "1240. The Monastery of Timoleague (or Tighe Molaga) in Carbery in Munster, in the Diocese of Ross, was founded for Franciscan Friars by MacCarthy Reagh, Lord of Carbery, and his tomb was erected in the choir of the Friars. In this monastery also Barry More, O'Mahoney of Carbery, and the Baron Courcey are interred". Ware, in MS. Add. 4821, f. 102[b], mentions MacCarty reagh as traditional founder, but quotes from the obituary of the house a statement that William Barry, Lord of Ibaun, who died 16 December, 1373, was the first founder. In *Antiq.* p. 232, Ware attributes the foundation to William Barry *sub* Edward II or to the MacCarthys, adding the report that the convent was transferred hither from Cregan. The last statement is a misunderstanding of a passage which Ware himself quotes *ex Donaldo O'Fihely* (fl. sec. xv. ex): "1279. Dermitius fuscus filius Don. Gad Caribriensis filii Donaldi More obiit Muiguisy et sepultus est in monasterio novo de Cregan in Ibauna, translatus est Teathmolagiam." Wadding (IX, 87) puts the foundation sometime before the end of the fourteenth century, and ascribes it to the MacCarthys on the strength of the MacCarthy monument in the choir. He also mentions a tradition that the monastery was originally a castle belonging to the Morils ("Dom. de Monville") which Dermot MacCarthy of Carbery took by force and handed over to the Friars. Mooney (*F.T.* VI, 1) says it was founded by Lord de Barry

[1] The translator of Mooney (*F.T.* VI, 196) notes Wexford "was founded about 1240. A church already stood on the site belonging to the Knights Hospitallers of St. John, who made it over to the Franciscans." I have failed to find the authority for this statement.

[2] I have not found this reference in Wadding. Wadding, II, 226, mentions the foundation of the Convent of Montis Ferrandi dioc. Clermont, a° 1229. Mooney (*F.T.* VI, 292), mentions the tradition that it was founded in the lifetime of St. Francis or shortly afterwards by a Lord Delamer, called in Irish MacHerbert.

for observant friars on the site of one of his castles. The earliest parts of the present buildings date from the middle of the fourteenth century : (*J.A.I.*, XXIII, p. 338).

1331. 22 November. *Cemetery at Kilkenny.*

Eodem anno die Veneris in festo beate Cecilie Virginis per Dominum Nicholaum [Welyfed] Waterfordensem episcopum consecratum est novum cimiterium extra ecclesiam Fratrum Minorum Kylkenie (Clyn, p. 24).

1332. May. *Chapter at Kilkenny : Provincial Minister Absolved.*

Cecidit campanile S. Kanici Kylkennie die Veneris XI Kal. Junii. Capitulum apud Kylkenniam cum contribucione in Octavis Apostolorum Petri et Pauli, ubi post capitulum absolutus est frater J. Radulfi ab officio ministerii per fratrem J. Fraunceys juniorem, custodem Bristolli, vicarium ministri generalis (MS. Cotton Vesp. B, XI, f. 136).

1332. *Burial at Dublin.*

Item obiit Johannes Decer, civis Dublin, et sepelitur apud Fratres Minores, qui multa bona fecit (*Ann. Hib.* 1162-1370, ed. Gilbert, *Chartul. St. Mary's, Dublin*, II, 377 : cf. *Book of Howth*, p. 159).

See *an.* 1308 above.

1333. *Endowment for Masses at Clare-Galway.*

Charta Philippi filii Johannis Hamin qua concessit Fratribus Minoribus de Clare panem et vinum pro missis celebrandis in dicto monasterio, propter quas eleemosynas tenementum concedit quod jacuit inter tenementum Andreae filii Simonis mercatoris ex una parte et tenementum Willelmi Ringer ex altera parte in longitudine et latitudine et decem acras terrae. Datum apud Clare de Radungilly 3 die Novembris 1333.

(Ex chron. Frat. Min. de Clare in MS. F. 4, 3, p. 11, T.C.D. and MS. Lansd. 418, f. 73^{v}.)

$133\frac{3}{4}$. 4 March. *Death of Guardian of Ross.*

Pridie Non. Marcii, Dominica quarta scilicet xl^{e} obiit frater Adam de Callan, gardianus de Ros, vir gratiosus et dilectus, qui xxiiij annis continue fuit gardianus apud Ros (Clyn, p. 25).

1334-5. *Royal Alms.*

Liberate fratribus minoribus de Dublin, Drogheda, Cork, Waterford, Lymeric et Athlon, 116s. 8d. de elemosina Regis constituta per ¼ an'. 1 Aug. 1334 (*Cal. P.C. Hib.* p. 38, No. 24: Claus. 8 Edw. III.).

Liberate [iisdem] 35 marcas eis pro 1 anno concessas, 20 Jan. 1335 (*ibid.* p. 39, No. 71).

Rex Thesaurario, etc. Liberate Fratribus Minoribus [ut supra] £11 13s. 4s. a vigesimo die Feb. anno R. nono usque ad 20 Aug. proxime seq. viz. per dimid. an. in partem solutionis 35 marcarum. Teste Johanne Darcy Justic. nostro Hib. apud Dublin, 28 Nov. A° IX (Harris, *Collect.* Vol. II, p. 132: *Cal. P.C. Hib.* p. 41, No. 17).

Eodem modo mandatum est de alio quarterio finito in 20 diem Feb. sequentem. Teste eodem Justiciario, 16 Dec. A° IX (Harris, *ibid.*, *Cal. P.C. Hib.* p. 41, No. 18).

1335. 4 May. *Burials at Kilkenny.*

Die Jovis in crastino Invencionis Sancte Crucis, occiditur dominus Remundus le Ercedekne cum duobus filiis suis Patricio et Silvestro, dominus Willelmus le Ercedekne et de illo cognomine xi. per Leyath O'Morthe,[1] filios et familiam suam, in parliamento apud Clar-Goly: et Thomas de Bathe, Geraldus Bagot et alii, usque circiter quinquaginta. Hic Remundus cum duobus primogenitis ejus et domino Willelmo avunculo suo, et aliis tribus de cognomine eorum, in septem feretris simul et continue per villam Kilkennie, cum multorum planctu, ad locum Fratrum Minorum deferuntur tumulandi (Clyn, p. 26).

1335. 12 June. *Expenses for Guardian of Kildare in Scotland.*

Quia concordatum est quod frater Andreas Leynagh gardianus domus Fratrum Minorum de Kildaria, qui nuper proficiscebatur in nuncium Regis ad partes insularum Scocie tractaturus cum Johanne de Insula super retinencia sua et aliis dicendis et sciendis ex parte Regis habeat 60s. mandatur quod liberari fac' (*Cal. P.C. Hib.* p. 41: Rot. Claus. 9 et 10 Edw. III.).

[1] Leysaght O'Morthe or O'More (*see* Clyn, pp. 27, 29, 30, 61).

1336. *Foundation of Carrickbeg.*

Item tercio die Junii dominus, Jacobus comes Ermonie contulit Fratribus Minoribus castrum suum et locum de Carrig. Item die Sabbati in festo apostolorum Petri et Pauli ingressus fratrum primus in locum de Carrig; fratre Stephano de Barry ministro; fratre Willelmo Nasse custode, et fratre Clyn primo tunc gardiano.

Obiit apud Baligaveran dominus Jacobus le Botiller primus comes Hermonie (Ormonde), vir liberalis et amicabilis, facetus et decorus, in flore juventutis flos emarcuit xii. kal. Marcii, die Martis in sero [18 Feb. 1338] (Clyn, pp. 27, 28).

Cf. *Annals of Ross* (ed. Butler), p. 45: *Four Masters*, III, 559. According to Mooney (*F.T.* VI, 161) the convent was never finished.

Carrick-beg would be in the custody of Cashel (see *an.* 1347-8 below).

1337. 24 March. *Admission of Irishmen to English Religious Houses in Ireland.*

Edward III, after referring to previous orders of Edward II, first forbidding the reception of Irishmen into English religious houses in Ireland, and secondly permitting the reception of English, Irish, or persons of any nationality into any religious houses in Ireland, orders that Irishmen, who are living among the English and are faithful subjects to him, may be admitted into religious houses among the English in Ireland (Rymer's *Fœd.* II, ii. 964: Pat. 11 Edw. III, pt. i. m. 24).

1338. 17 November. *Floods at Kilkenny.*

Item die Martis scilicet xv Kal. Decembris fuit maxima inundancia aque, qualis a xl^{ta} annis ante non est visa; que pontes, molendina et edificia funditus evertit et asportavit; solum altare magnum et gradus altaris de tota abbacia Fratrum Minorum Kilkennie aqua non attigit nec cooperuit (Clyn, p. 28).

1342. *Guardian of Carrigfergus.*

Frater Willelmus Norreys guardianus Fratrum Minorum de Carrigfergus 1342 (MS. f. 4, 23, T.C.D.).

1343. 5 May. *Provincial Minister.*

Clement VI to Fortanerius Vassalli, vicar of the Friars Minor. Power to make provision, for this turn, of a fit person for the office of minister provincial of the said Order in Ireland, the last minister being dead (*C.P.L.* III, p. 87, *B.F.* VI, p. 122).

Reference is made in the letter to Clement V.'s ruling, authorising the Minister General to appoint the minister for Ireland without election by the provincial chapter (*see* above, *an.* 1312).

1343. 13 June. *Murtogh O'Brien Buried at Ennis.*

Moriertah O'Brien filius Theodorici, princeps Momoniae, obiit Nonas Junii, sepultus cum Fratribus Minoribus de Cluanruada cui successit Dionisius germanus suus (Ann. Nenagh, King, p. 316: Lansd. MS. 418, f. 40).

This is Mortogh, son of Turlough, whose death is dated 1333 in the *Wars of Turlough* (*see* above, *an.* 1305-6), and his successor Dermod.

1343. 20 December. *Benefaction to Dublin.*

Edwardus, etc. Monstraverunt nobis dilecti nobis in Christo Fratres de Ordine Fratrum Minorum Dublin quod cum Bartholomeus Creek, nuper civis dicte civitatis Dublin, in ultima voluntate sua legasset xx marcas remansuras ad inveniendum dictis Fratribus de proficuis et exitibus dictarum marcarum panem vinum et ceram pro omnibus missis que in manso dictorum Fratrum apud Dublin perpetuis temporibus contigerint celebrari, Nos, etc., mandamus, etc. Teste Johanne Moriz tenente locum Johannis Darcy justiciarii nostri Hibernie apud Dublin xx die Dec. Anno Regni XVII (MSS. F. 1, 16, T.C.D.: Add. 4793, f. 178: King's MSS. p. 310).

1344-5. *Provincial Chapters and Alteration of Custodies.*

1344. Capitulum provinciale celebratum apud Nenach in festo S. Francisci. Item castrum de Nenach obsessum per Thomam le Butler [etc.] (Ann. Nenagh, MSS. Lansd. 418, f. 40: F. 4, 23, T.C.D.).

1345. Item capitulum apud Clan, in quo quatuor tantum custodie assignantur; et loca Kilkenie et Ros de custodia, Dublinie assignantur (Clyn, p. 31).

Wadding (*Annales*, VIII, 322) adds: "ut praedicarent crucem fratres in Hibernia statuerunt superiores hoc ipso anno in suis comitiis provincialibus celebratis in conventu Clani," though he elsewhere (Vol. V, p. 430) gives the place as Clare and the date as 1346. The Pope was at this time endeavouring to make peace between England and France for the sake of a Crusade.

Clyn's text seems to mean that the number of custodies was again reduced to four (see *an.* 1325) and Kilkenny and New Ross were transferred from the custody of Cashel to that of Dublin. Probably the custody of Cork was abolished and its convents assigned mostly to the custody of Cashel, perhaps in some cases to that of Nenagh. It should be noted that while Bartholomew of Pisa in his list of houses merely repeats the facts given in the Perpignan list (with the accidental omission of Athlone), the Ragusa list (1385) credits Ireland with four custodies and thirty-five houses (*Opuscules de critique historique*, fasc. V, p. 296). The Ragusa list is partly based on later information than Bartholomew's.

1345. *Benefactors of Ardfert.*

Desideria filia Geraldi Fitzmaurice magna benefactrix hujus domus (Ardfert) obiit in festo S. Johannis Evang. et sepulta jacet in ecclesia monasterii Fratrum Minorum de Ardart (Ann. Nenagh, King's MSS. 307: cf. MS. Lansd. 418, f. 40).

1347. *Kilkenny Church and Confraternity.*

Dominica Palmarum et die Annunciationis beate Marie Dominus Nicholaus de Verdona apud Droukeda cum magno apparatu et solempni funere et multorum procerum conventu honorifice sepelitur. Item eodem die apud Kylkenniam humo domina Isabella Palmer traditur, qui frontem chori fratrum erigi fecit, laudabili senio vitam transegit, hac in viduitate religiose et honorifice vixit annis circiter lxx, et in virginitate, ut dicebatur et creditur, de hoc seculo migravit. . . . Item incepit confraternitas Fratrum Minorum Kilkennie pro campanili novo erigendo et ecclesia reparanda, dominica prima adventus Domini. Item die Veneris in crastino beati Nicholai (7 Dec.) obiit Oliverus de la Frene in officio seneschallie Kilkennie, vir, probus, modestus et prudens (Clyn, p. 34).

Oliverus de Fraxineto assumpto habitu Fratrum Minorum 7 Dec. mortuus est et cum iisdem sepultus Kilkennie in habitu, (Ann. Nenagh, MS. F. 1. 16 T.C.D.: cf. Lansd. MS. 418, f. 40).

On the church at Kilkenny *see* above, *an.* 1321: cf. Butler's note to Clyn, pp. 67-8. In the same year Clyn records that the Friars Preachers

of Ireland obtained licence from Clement VI to eat meat outside their houses (the correct date is 1348, *C.P.L.* III, p. 283; the Franciscans did not require such a licence as they were not bound by these restrictions). Nicholas de Verdon was probably buried at the Friars Minor, Drogheda. The old Norman family of Verdon became extinct in the male line in 1316.

1347. 29 October. *Foundation of Carrickbeg.*

Clement VI to the Provincial Minister and Friars Minor of Ireland.—A petition on behalf of James, Earl of Ormonde, and Eleanor, his mother, contained that James Butler (*Pincerna*), father of the said earl and husband of the said Eleanor, gave a place in his town of Carryg-macgryffin in the Diocese of Lismore to build an oratory and necessary offices for the Friars Minor, and that he died before obtaining apostolic licence to complete the same. The friars therefore pray the Pope to grant them licence to receive and occupy the oratory and offices which Earl James and Eleanor, in accordance with the intention of the deceased, propose to build in the same place at their own expense for the use of the friars. The Pope grants their prayer, provided that twelve brethren of the Order may be suitably maintained in the said town (*B.F.* VI, p. 203: *C.P.L.* III, p. 263).

1348. 20 February.

Licence for the alienation in frank almoin by James le Botiller, Earl of Ormound, to the minister and Friars Minor in Ireland of a messuage and ten acres of land in Carrigmacgriffin, held in chief, for them to found thereon a house for the habitation of friars of that order there, and build a church and oratory for such friars (Pat. 22 Edw. III, pt. i. m. 27).

Cf. *an.* 1336.

1348. *Black Death.*

Item hoc anno maxime mense Septembri et Octobri convenerunt undique de diversis partibus Hibernie episcopi et prelati, viri ecclesiastici et religiosi, magnates et alii, et communiter omnes utriusque sexus ad peregrinationem et vadacionem aque de Thaht-Molyngis [St. Mullins, Co. Carlow] turmatim et in multitudine, sic ut multa milia hominum simul illuc multis diebus

convenire videres, quidam venerunt devocionis affectu, alii (sed plures) pestilencie metu, que tunc nimis invaluit, que primo juxta Dubliniam apud Howht et Drovda incepit, ipsas civitates Dubliniam et Drovhda fere destruxit et vastavit incolis et hominibus. Ita ut in Dublinia tantum a principio Augusti usque ad nativitatem Domini xiiij milia hominum mortui sunt. . . . In conventu Minorum de Drouda xxv et in Dublinia apud eosdem xxiij fratres mortui sunt ante usque Natale. . . . Ista pestilentia apud Kilkenniam in xl[a] invaluit, nam vi[to] die Marcii viij Fratres Predicatores infra diem Natalem [naturalem ?] obierunt ; vix in domo unus tantum moriebatur, sed communiter vir et uxor cum natis eorum et familia unam viam, scilicet mortis, transierunt. Ego autem Frater Johannes Clyn de Ordine Minorum et conventu Kilkennie hec notabilia facta, que tempore meo acciderunt, in hoc libro scripsi, que oculata fide vel fide digno relatu didici, et ne gesta notabilia cum tempore perirent et a memoria recederent futurorum, videns hec multa mala et mundum totum quasi in maligno positum, inter mortuos mortem expectans donec veniat, sicut veraciter audivi et examinavi, sic in scripturam redegi, et ne scriptura cum scriptore pereat, et opus simul cum operario deficiat, dimitto pergamenam pro opere continuando, si forte in futuro homo superstes remaneat, an aliquis de genere Ade hanc pestilentiam possit evadere et opus continuare inceptum (Clyn, pp. 35-7).

Clyn's *Annals* end in 1349 and a later note is added : "Videtur quod author hic obiit ".

1348. Cito post festum S. Johannis Baptiste[1] mortuus est frater Odo O'Neil quondam custos de Nenach et lector de Ardmacia. . . . Incipit in Hibernia mortalitas hominum inaudita, primo in Ponte, postea in Dublin et in terris circumjacentibus, ita quod villas multas sine habitationibus relinquebat.

1349. . . . Item in festo S. Laurentii martyris [10 August] obiit frater Robertus O'Fynain qui fuit diversis vicibus gardianus in ordine, de cuius procuratione una bona camera in conventu fratrum de Nenach est constructa. Item mortuus est frater Willelmus O'Mullchacha lector de Nenach feria quarta infra octavas S. Ludovici episcopi et confessoris.[2] Item mortuus est

[1] Probably Nativity, 24 June. [2] Feast of St. Louis Bishop, 19 August.

frater Thadeus McMahowne lector fratrum minorum de Lymerico modicum ante festum Omnium Sanctorum [1 Nov.]. Item mortuus est Matheus Cecus McConmara, vir utique in consiliis providus, in moribus honestus, in operibus devotus: ipse namque construxit refectorium et sacristiam fratrum de Cluainramada [Ennis] et ibidem in habitu fratrum sepultus est.

1350. Mortuus est in principio estatis Theodoricus filius Donati Ybrien et sepultus cum fratribus minoribus apud Inis (Ann. Nenagh in MS. Lansd. 418, f. 40-41: cf. King's MSS. 307).

1349. *Franciscan Bishop of Leighlin.*

Clement VI to Thomas de Brakembergh, O.F.M., Bishop-Elect of Leighlin. Appointing him to that See, void by the death of William, who died at the Apostolic See, 20 March (*B.F.* VI, p. 225: *C.P.L.* III, p. 290: Theiner, p. 290).

Clement VI to Thomas, Bishop of Leighlin. Mandate to go to his diocese, he having been consecrated by Peter, Bishop of Palestrina, 30 March (*C.P.L.* III, p. 305).

Mandate for livery of temporalities to Thomas de Brakenbergh, O.F.M., Bishop of Leighlin, 15 August (Pat. 23 Edw. III, pt. ii, m. 10).

On 22 June, 1349, the Pope ordered the Bishop of Leighlin and two abbots to inquire into the grievances of Rob. de Thouteby, Canon and cellarer of Markeby, against John Edelington, the prior: *C.P.L.* III, 336. Brakenbergh died in 1360.

1350. *Indulgence for Ennis.*

Ex quibusdam indulgentiis hoc anno concessis visitantibus ecclesiam Fratrum Minorum de Inish Cluainramada Provinciae Hiberniae in diebus SS. Francisci et Antonii, constat aliquanto hoc tempore esse antiquiorem (Wadding, VIII, 46).

No other trace of these indulgences has been found.

1350. 2 March. *Franciscan Bishop of Waterford.*

Clement VI to Roger de Cradok, Bishop Elect of Waterford. Appointing him, a Friar Minor in priest's orders, to that see void by the death of Richard [Francis] and reserved to the Pope (*C.P.L.* III, p. 339: Theiner, p. 293).

Robert, Canon of Waterford, was elected to this see and consecrated by Ralph, Archbishop of Cashel: these proceedings were annulled, and Robert was appointed Bishop of Killala, 8 June, 1351 (*C.P.L.* III, p. 422).

For subsequent references to Roger Cradock, who was in England in 1355 and 1356 and was appointed Bishop of Llandaff by the Pope in 1362, see *C.P.L.* III, pp. 564, 565, 572, Pat. 30 Edw. III, pt. ii. m. 2, pt. iii. m. 14, 37 Edw. III, pt. ii. m. 32: *Cal. P.C. Hib.* p. 70, No. 81: Wadding, VIII, p. 106: Theiner, p. 307: Le Neve, *Fasti*, II, 264. Many of the above refer to the union of the Sees of Waterford and Lismore. Also *an.* 1353 and 1373 below.

1351. *Foundation of Rosserilly (?).*

The Monastery of Ros-Oirbhealagh, in the Diocese of Tuam, was erected for Franciscan friars (*Four Masters*, III, 559).

Now Rosserilly, on river Ross near Headford, in Barony of Clare, Co. Galway, where extensive ruins still remain in good preservation. It is also called Ross-Traily, which Archdall mentions as another convent. Ware, in MS. Add. 4821, f. 110, says: "Rossriell: Ex capitulo in (?) conventu de Moyen A.D. 1498 fundatorem habuit D. Gannard," or Gaynnard. This may refer to the transfer of the house to the Observants. Mooney (*F.T.* V, 229) noted its solitariness, but knew nothing about its foundation. It should be possible to decide between the two dates by an examination of the remains. A paper on it in *Irish Eccles. Record*, Vol. V, p. 38, and O. J. Burke, *The Abbey of Ross*, 1908, give no architectural information.

1352-4. *Deaths of Friars and Benefactors.*

1352. 26 Julii mortuus est D. Thomas de Cantwell, miles,[1] ordinis fratrum minorum magnus benefactor, et maxime conventus ejusdem ordinis de Nenagh, et ibidem sepultus est.

$135\frac{2}{3}$. 28 Januarii mortuus est Dublinii frater Geraldus Lagles in Hibernia fratrum minorum minister.

1353. 14 Aprilis mortua est Gormlaygh filia Idomnail uxor quondam donaldi Ineal, principis Ultonie, et mater Odonis O'Neal etiam principis Ultonie, et sepulta cum fratribus de Ardmacha[2] . . . . Feria 3 infra octavas S. Francisci mortuus est frater Rodericus O'Mulruonig, quondam custos de Nenagh ac lector solempnis in diversis sui ordinis conventibus.

[1] Cf. Clyn, p. 25.

[2] Cf. *Annals of Ulster*, III, 497.

1354. In vigilia Omnium Sanctorum mortuus est D. Thomas O'Hogain episcopus Laon,[1] et 5 [*alias* 3] die apud fratres minores de Nenach traditus sepulturæ, cui successit Magister Thomas O'Cormacain (Ann. Nenagh, MS. Lansd. 418, f. 41): cf. MSS. Add. 4787, f. 108^{b}; E. 3, 10, T.C.D.

1353. *Roger Cradock Condemns Heretics and is Attacked by the Archbishop of Cashel.*

A.D. Millesimo CCC^{mo} L^{mo} tercio Dominus [Thomas de Rokeby][2] Justiciarius Hibernie subiugavit sibi cum vexillo regis Momoniam et Tothemoniam et reges illarum, videlicet McDermound et McKilmar, et restoratur castrum de Benrat [Bunrathy], ubi duo Hibernici de cl[an] Kollanes convicti sunt de heresi, videlicet de contumelia in beatam virginem Mariam per modum humani coytus commissa,[3] videlicet coram ven. in Christo fratre et domino Domino Rogero [Cradock] Dei et apostolice sedis gratia Waterford' episcopo de ordine minorum. Et sunt combusti in eodem loco: propter quod orta est discordia inter Radulfum archiepiscopum Casselensem de ordine Carmelitarum et dictum episcopum Waterford'. Et eodem anno die Jovis prox' post festum S. Francisci paulo ante mediam noctem dictus archiepiscopus Casselenis intravit clam cimiterium Waterford' per porticulam S. Katerine cum magna multitudine virorum armatorum et insultum fecit in dictum episcopum Waterford' in hospicio suo, et ipsum episcopum et plures alios cum eo graviter vulneravit et de bonis suis spoliavit, de consilio, ut dicitur, Walteri Reve pretendentis se Decanum Waterford' et Willelmum Sendall maioris Waterford' (MS. Cotton Vesp. B. XI, f. 127^{b}: *manu saec.* XV).

Cf. Ware, *Bishops*, p. 533. If Benrath is rightly identified with Bunrathy, north of the Shannon, Diocese of Killaloe, the indignation of the Archbishop of Cashel at the Bishop of Waterford's interference is explained.

[1] Bishop of Killaloe, 1343-54: Ware, *Bishops*, p. 593.

[2] Top margin is cut away here: *see* note 3 below.

[3] On f. 133 of same MS. is another version of this: "A.D. 1353 dominus Thomas de Rokeby justic. Hib. cum vexillo regis subiugavit sibi Tothomoniam et Momoniam videl. McKilmot et McDermound. Et eodem anno sunt duo heretici combusti qui contumaciam fecerunt in beatam Virginem."

1354. 24 March. *Irish Friars go to General Chapter.*

Safe conduct for Friar John Tonebrigg, vicar general of the Friars Minor of Ireland, Friars David Tothull, Thomas Laweles, Thomas Wallon, Cornelius de Tierny, Patrick Makeregh and Galfrid Hogan, O.M., going to the General Chapter about to be celebrated at Assisi (Pat. 28 Edw. III, pt. i. m. 18).

Galfrid O'Hogain is given as one of the authors of the Annals of Nenagh (MSS. F. 4, 23, T.C.D.: Lansd. 418, f. 40).

1354. *Guardian of Dublin.*

Frater Willelmus Barby guardianus domus Fratrum Minorum Dublinensis 23 et 28 [Edw. III] (MS. Add. 4821, f. 61^{b}: cf. F. 4, 23, T.C.D.).

The references in Add. 4821 (formerly Clarendon, 34) are vague: the 23rd and 28th years of Edw. III are 1349 and 1354.

1354-5. *Royal Alms.*

1354. 6 November. Breve pro fratribus minoribus de Wykynglowe de elemosina fratrum minorum de Athelon' solvenda. Dat. Dubl. 6 Nov. 28 Edw. III (Close, 28 Edw. III: *Cal. P.C. Hib.* p. 59, No. 28, *illegible*: cf. King's MSS. 307).

1355. 15 May. Liberate Fratribus Minoribus de Dublinia, Drogheda, Waterford, Cork, Lymeric et Wykynglo £97 4s. 10d. eis a retro retornat' de illo 35 m. quas Rex per annum eis concessit de elemosina. Dubl. 15 Maii (Close, 29 Edw. III: *Cal. P.C. Hib.* p. 59, No. 34).

1355. 23 July. *Roger Cradock to Punish an Outrage of Richard Ledred.*

Innocent VI to the Bishops of Waterford [Roger Cradock, O.F.M.] and Ferns and the Abbot of Voto. Mandate, on complaint of Stephen de Kerkyom [*or* Kerlyon], Prior of SS. Mary and Columba, Instiok [Innisteague, co. Carlow], to publicly excommunicate Robert Dobine, John Arnold, and other laymen [named] of the Diocese of Ossory, who with their accomplices attacked the said priory, wounded Stephen, killed one of the canons, tore out the eyes and tongue of another, and, together with Richard [Ledred], Bishop of Ossory, compelled Stephen to

resign the priory into the hands of the said bishop (*C.P.L.* III, p. 574: Theiner, p. 309).

Cf. Pat. 29 Edw. III, m. 4 (2 Oct. 1355).

1357-9. *Richard Fitzralph, Archbishop of Armagh.*

Isto tempore incepit magna controversia inter magistrum Ricardum Fitz Row archiepiscopum Ardmachanum et quatuor ordines mendicantium, sed tandem prevaluerunt fratres imposito silentio Ardmachano per papam (*Ann. Hib.* ed. Gilbert, *Chart. S. Mary's, Dublin*, II, 393).

Ricardus Radulphus archiep. Armacanus . . . aliquot intulit molestias Fratribus Armachani et Pontanensis conventuum, tentavitque quoddam posterioris aedis ornamentum in suum palatium transferre. Verum urbis praetor ex familiâ Batheorum a vi inferenda cohibuit et fratribus jus suum voluit illaesum. . . . Hac irritatus repulsa . . . Mendicantium obsistere exemptionibus et privilegiis primo coepit. . . . Guardianus Armachanus regni primatis auctoritate et pondere pressus, interposita appellatione, Avenionem citavit et solerter fecit ut tam regis Eduardi quam Innocentii Pontificis mandato comparere praeciperetur (Wadding, VIII, 127).[1]

Ego enim in mea dioecesi Armachana (ut puto) habeo duo millia subditorum qui singulis annis propter sententias excommunicationis latas contra homicidas voluntarios, fures publicos, incendiarios et istis consimiles, sunt excommunicationis sententiis involuti: de quibus vix veniunt ad me seu poenitentiarios meos quadraginta in anno; et recipiunt sacramenta omnes tales ut caeteri, et absolvuntur vel absoluti dicuntur, nec per alios quam per fratres, non dubium, cum nulli alii absolvant, absoluti creduntur (Ric. Armac. "Defensorium curatorum," ed. Brown, *Fascic. Rer. Expetend.* II, 468).

Innocent VI to the archbishops and bishops in the kingdom of England. While the suit is pending between Richard, Archbishop of Armagh, and the Friars Preachers, Minor, Augustinian, and Carmelite, they shall not hinder the said friars in hearing

[1] Wadding gives no authority for his statement. It appears to have been taken from *Nitela Franciscanae Religionis* (against Abraham Bzovius) by Dermitius Thadaei, S.T.P., de provincia Hiberniae, Lugduni, 1627, pp. 206-7.

confessions, preaching, giving sepulture to and receiving alms from the faithful, the friars having suffered under pretext of false assertions made against them and of the question between them and the archbishop which is now before the apostolic see: 1 October, 1358 (*C.P.L.* III, p. 596: Theiner, p. 313: *B.F.* VI, p. 316).

In connection with these troubles Innocent VI reissued on 14 July, 1359, the constitution "Vas electionis" of John XXII (24 July, 1321) at the request of Friars John de Keech dicti de Agria, John Machelay (or Mardislay), Hugo Bernardi, Provincial Minister of Ireland, and Roger Conway (*B.F.* VI, pp. 317, 319: cf. Wadding, VIII, p. 146).

Wadding (VIII, 129) mentions Hugo Bernardi as provincial in 1357, and seems to confuse him with Hugo Illuminator (*see* above, *sub annis*, 1322-4). John Mardislay was provincial of England *c.* 1370 (*E.H.R.* VI, 747). John de Keech (Keith ?) perhaps represented Scotland.

On Richard Fitzralph *see* Dr. Poole's article in *D.N.B.* XIX. For the Franciscan view cf. *Chron. XXIV. Gen.* in *Anal. Franc.* III, 552, and Glassberger, *ibid.* II, 189.

Of special interest for Ireland are the following extracts from *Chronicon Angliae*, 1328-88 by a monk of St. Albans, ed. Thompson (R.S. 1874), p. 48: "Eodem anno (1360) obiit Armachanus praedictus, die S. Edmundi regis (20 Nov.); cujus ossa succedenti tempore in Hiberniam sunt delata, et in Dundalk, ubi natus fuerat, sunt sepulta; quo in loco innumera ad laudem Dei fiunt miracula. . . ." P. 400: "Circa ista tempora (1377) Deus declarans justitiam quam magister Fitez Raffe exercuit dum vixit in terris . . . per merita ipsius Ricardi, ad tumbam ipsius apud Dundalk in Hybernia, plura et magna cotidie operatur miracula; unde, ut dicitur, fratres se male contentos (*sic*)." Cf. Higden, *Polychronicon* (contin.) VIII, 392 (ed. Lumby).

Urban VI appointed a commission to inquire into the life and miracles of Richard Fitzralph, and Boniface IX ordered John Colton, Archbishop of Armagh, Alexander Petit de Balscot, Bishop of Meath, and Peter Curreagh, Bishop of Limerick, to make inquiries. They examined some witnesses in Ireland and sent in a report, and subsequently, January, 1399, the Pope ordered the Archbishop of Armagh, Richard Young, Elect of Bangor, and the Abbot of Oseney, to make inquiries in England (*C.P.L.* V, p. 245). He was regarded as a saint in his native town: *see* below, *an.* 1437.

1359. 23 April. *Countess of Kildare, her Death and Benefactions.*

Item obiit Domina Johanna de Burgo Comitissa de Kildare in die S. Georgii, sepulta est in ecclesia Fratrum Minorum de

Kildare, juxta Thomam filium Johannis Comitem Kildarie, consortem suum (*Ann. Hib.* in *Chartul. St. Mary's, Dublin*, ed. Gilbert, II, 393).

1359. Mortua est Comitissa Kildare, quae construxit apud fratres Minores Kildare capellam pulchram, ubi sepulta est circa primum Aprilis, et multa alia opera construxit haec eadem Domina cum praedictis fratribus (Ann. Nenagh. MS. Lansd. 418 f. 41^{v}.)

Joan de Burgh, daughter of Richard de Burgh, the red Earl of Ulster, married Thomas Fitzjohn Fitzgerald, second Earl of Kildare, in 1312, and after his death in 1328 became the wife of John D'Arcy, who succeeded Kildare as justiciar (*D.N.B.* XIX, 146).

1361. (1 August). *Provincial Chapter.*

In festo S. Petri quod dicitur ad vincula capitulum provinciale fratrum minorum erat celebratum in Galvia (Ann. Nenagh. MS. Lansd. 418, f. 41^{v}, E. 4, 23, T.C.D.)

136$\frac{1}{2}$. (7 March). *Death of a Lector.*

In festo Perpetue et Felicitatis mortuus est frater Thomas OHuolachain (O'Huolochan) Lector juvenis et valens de Ordine Minorum apud Ardert in Kerigia (*ibid.*).

1363. 28 September. *Friar Patrick Maccrayth of Nenagh, Lector and Guardian by Papal Letters.*

Urbanus V — dil. filio Marco de Viterbio, O.F.M., gen. ministro.—Nuper ad audientiam nostram pervenit, quod olim dilectus filius Patricius Maccrayth, O.F.M. professor, lectoris et gardiani officia in loco fratrum dicti ordinis de Nenach Laonien. dioec. praetextu quarundam litterarum, quas a fel. rec, Innocentio papa VI praedecessore nostro dicitur etiam surrepticie impetrasse, tam sibi quam aliis fratribus dicti loci de certa terra in exclusione solemnium personarum eiusdem ordinis, per quas fratres dicti loci et officia huiusmodi consueverunt felicius gubernari, appropriavit et occupavit ac per se et alios occupare procuravit et fecit ac detinuit prout detinet occupata, contra statuta et consuetudines et in maximum scandalum personarum ordinis antedicti. Cum autem, sicut accepimus, huiusmodi officia et fratres per solemnes

personas eiusdem ordinis consueverint et debeant secundum statuta praedicta ad tuam et dicti ordinis dispositionem gubernari, Nos volentes scandalis huiusmodi obviare ac consuetudines et statuta huiusmodi observari, discretioni tuae . . . per apostolica scripta committimus et mandamus, quatenus, si est ita, eodem Patricio et aliis quibuscumque auctoritate nostra a dictis officiis prout tibi videbitur revocatis et remotis, eundem Patricium et alios fratres dicti loci necnon officia ipsa ad dispositionem tuam et dicti ordinis iuxta ipsius regularia instituta, sicut erant ante impetrationem litterarum huiusmodi, eadem auctoritate reponas et reducas: contradictores, etc., non obstantibus praedictis et aliis litteris contrariis quibuscumque, seu si eidem Patricio vel quibusvis aliis communiter vel divisim a sede apostolica sit indultum, quod interdici, suspendi vel excommunicari non possint per litteras apostolicas, etc. Datum Avinione iv kal. Octobris anno primo (*B.F.* VI, p. 368).

1363. *Bequests of the Countess of Ormonde.*

From a chirograph indented between the executors of Eleanor, Countess of Ormond, who died this year, it appears that she left goods of the total value of £2912 8s. 5d. and made bequests to a number of Friaries in England and Ireland. Those in Ireland were Nenaugh (Nenagh, Franciscan), "Thorl'" (Thurles, Carmelite), Carryk (Carrickbeg, Franciscan), Knoktofre (Knocktopher, Carmelite), Telagh (?), Arclow (Arklow, Dominican), Cloncurry (Carmelite) (P.R.O. *Cat. of Anc. Deeds*, Vol. VI, No. C. 6894).

eanor Bohun, granddaughter of Edward I, widow of the first Earl of Ormonde, the founder of Carrickbeg Friary.

1363. *Damage Done by the Friars of Cashel.*

Maurice Hamond was guardian of Cashel in 1363, for in that year John, the son of David Brige and the said Hamond, with Walter Branock, Walter Martell, and Adam Maynyng, brethren of this convent, were accused of cutting down, by force of arms, a quantity of timber, belonging to Sir Robert Preston, Knight, Lord Chief Justice [of the Common Bench, Dublin], then growing on the lands of Ballytarfyn and le Hethon, driving away the

stock (?) to the value of 100 marcs, and committing divers other enormities, to the great damage and loss of the said Sir Robert; the culprits not appearing, the Sheriff was ordered to attach them (Archdall, *Mon. Hib.* p. 651, from King's MSS. p. 311: King's reference is "C. 31, p. 24 d, 37 Edw. III").

Maurice Harnand or Hamond appears as guardianus fratrum minorum de Casheli in 1369, in MS. F. 4, 23, T.C.D.

1364. 23 January. *Prince of Thomond Buried at Ennis.*

Item in vigilia vigiliae conversionis S. Pauli mortuus est Dermitius O'Brien in Conacia prope Ardrathin, princeps quondam Totomoniae, et sepultus cum minoribus apud Inis (Ann. Nenagh; MS. Lansd. 418, f. 41ᵛ).

Cf. *an.* 1343 above.

1364. 11 May. *Degree of Doctor for Philip Torrington.*

Urban V to Francis de Cardaillac, O.F.M. Mandate to bestow, with the assent of the minister-general of the order, and after due examination in one of the houses of study in the said order, the degree of master and the licence to teach in the faculty of theology upon Philip Toryton, O.F.M., who has toiled in the said faculty in the Universities of Cambridge and Oxford, and has been long a lecturer in many other convents of the said Order (*C.P.L.* IV, p. 40: *B.F.* VI, p. 376).

1365. *Lord of Breffny Joins the Friars.*

Cuconnaught O'Reilly, Lord of Breifny, retired among the friars and resigned his lordship to his brother Philip (*Four Masters*, III, 631).

Probably at Cavan (cf. *Annals of Ulster*, II, p. 523). Philip's grandson Feilimidh was treacherously captured by Sir J. Talbot, died of plague at Trim, and was buried "in the monastery of the friars" there. It is not clear whether this was the Augustinian Abbey or the Dominican or Franciscan Friary (*Annals of Ulster*, III, p. 161).

1366. 20 December. *Franciscan Bishop of Inisscattery.*

Urban V to the Archbishop of Tuam. A dispute having arisen between Bishops Stephen of Limerick, Thomas of Killaloe,

and John of Ardfert on the one side, and Thomas Macmachon O.F.M., on the other on this question: namely, that the said Bishops maintained that a certain church in the diocese of Killaloe is called the Church of St. Senan of Inyskathy and is a parochial, not a cathedral church, and that the said Thomas falsely suggested to Innocent VI [† 1362] that it was a cathedral church, and called Cathayen. and he had been elected to it, and that Innocent VI, deceived in this manner, had provided Thomas to the church as a cathedral church, and that Thomas had ministered in it as bishop and occupied parts of the Dioceses of Limerick, Killaloe, and Ardfert, but on the other hand Thomas Macmachon maintained that he was canonically provided to the Cathedral Church of Cathayen; the bishops further asserted that, after some commissions held by apostolic authority, Thomas confessed that he was never elected, that he had forged letters of his pretended election, and that he had ministered in the said church without having apostolic letters on his provision: the Pope has declared such provision to be void, and orders the Archbishop of Tuam to inquire into the true status of the church and report to the Pope. Dated at Avignon, xiii. Kal. Jan., A°, V (*B.F.* VI, p. 408).

The Church of Inisscattery, anciently called Iniscatty or Cathiana, at the mouth of the Shannon, was founded by St. Senan: "the prelates of this noble and ancient church are sometimes called by our ecclesiastical historians bishops, and at other times abbots; in process of time it became a priory of regular canons" (Archdall, p. 49). Cf. Theiner, p. 324: *C.P.L.* IV, p. 35—a mandate of Urban V, 8 kal. Jul. 1363, to Thomas, Bishop of Lismore, to summon the Bishops of Killaloe, Limerick, and Ardfert, for impeding Thomas, appointed Bishop of Inisscattery (*ecclesia Cathayensis*), etc.[1] The decision in favour of the parochial character of the church was given by Gregory XI, 10 November, 1372 (*B.F.* VI, p. 489).

1367. *Statute of Kilkenny.*

Statute of Kilkenny: Cap. XIII. Also it is ordained that no Irishman of the nations of the Irish be admitted into any cathedral or collegiate church by provision, collation, or presentation of any person, nor to any benefice of Holy Church, amongst the English

[1] The inquest is noted in the Annals of Nenagh under the year 1364, MS. Lansd. 418, f. 41v.

of the land. . . . Cap. XIV. Also it is ordained that no religious house which is situate amongst the English, be it exempt or not, shall henceforth receive any Irishman to their profession, but may receive Englishmen without taking into consideration whether they be born in England or in Ireland; and that any that shall act otherwise, and thereof shall be attainted, their temporalities shall be seized into the hands of our lord the King, so to remain at his pleasure; and that no prelates of Holy Church shall receive any bondman ("neoyff") to any orders without the assent and testimony of his lord, given to him under his seal ("A Statute of the Fortieth Year of Edw. III," ed. G. J. Hardiman, in *Tracts Relating to Ireland*, Vol. II, *Irish Archæol. Society*, 1843).

1367. 7 December. *Permission to Found Friary in the Isle of Man.*

Urban V to the Bishop of Sodor.[1] Mandate, if the facts be as stated, to license the minister provincial and Friars Minor of Ireland to accept a place offered them by William de Monteacuto, Earl of Salisbury, in the parish of the Church of St. Columba in the Isle of Man, of which the earl is lord, and to build thereon a church and other necessary offices, provided that twelve brethren of the order can be maintained there suitably, there being no place of the said order in the Diocese of Sodor (*B.F.* VI, p. 415: Theiner, p. 331: *C.P.L.* IV, p. 75).

See A.D. 1373 below.

1369. *Endowment for Clare-Galway.*

Charta Thome de Bremigham domini de Athnarigh (Athenry) qua concessit dicto monasterio [Clare-Galway] panem, vinum et ceram pro missis celebrandis in dicto monasterio de Clare, ad quae solvenda dedit omnes terras de Cloymolayn (*al.* Cloymeylan) cum pertinentibus quae jacent juxta praedictam villam de Clare, etc. Dat. apud Athnarigh 7 die Martii an. 43 Edw. III (Ex chartis domus fratrum Minorum de Clare in Com. Galvidiano, MS. Lansd. 418, f. 73: F. 4, 23, p. 11, T.C.D.).

[1] William Russel, Ord. Cist.

1369. *Thadaeus O'Breassill, Lector and Provincial Vicar.*

Mortuus est apud Clonmell frater Thadeus O'Breassill, lector solemnis in diversis locis, frater itaque multum literatus et sufficiens fuit et vicarius totius provincie, qui obiit 4 die ante festum S. Michaelis (Ann. Nenagh, MS. Lansd. 418, f. 42).

1370. *Prince of Thomond Buried at Ennis.*

In festo Apostolorum Philippi et Jacobi (1 May) mortuus est Matheus O'Brien princeps Totomonie et sepultus cum minoribus apud Inis (Ann. Nenagh. *ibid.*).

Probably Mahon Moinmoy, son of Mortogh († 1343) son of Turlough († 1306).

1370. *Bequest to Dublin.*

Will of John Taillour. Item lego Fratribus Minoribus Dublin' X libras argenti (*Chart. S. Mary's, Dublin*, ed. Gilbert I, 19).

1371. 29 July. *Indult for Donogh O'Grada.*

Gregory XI to Donatus Ograda, O.F.M. Further dispensation to him (who has already been dispensed on account of illegitimacy so that he might accept any office in his order up to that of custodian, and who is now lector in theology in the place of his order at Nenagh) so that he may be promoted to any dignity in his order and even to that of bishop (*B.F.* VI, p. 459).

1371. 29 July. *Proposed Foundation of Kinalekin.*

Gregorius [XI] . . . Archiepiscopo Tuam.[1] Exhibita nobis pro parte dilectorum filiorum fratrum Ordinis Minorum Ibernie secundum morem dicti ordinis petitio continebat, quod in Ibernia in quodam loco dicto Kenelechin Clonfertensis diocesis, fratres Ordinis Cartusiensis quoddam oratorium exile cum paucis cellis olim habuerunt, quod jam per triginta annos est desertum, quodque iidem fratres Cartusienses prefatum oratorium sic, ut prefertur, derelictum et desolatum in manibus loci ordinarii dimiserunt et etiam resignarunt. Quare pro parte dictorum fratrum Ordinis Minorum nobis fuit humiliter supplicatum, ut

[1] John O'Grady, died 19 September, 1371.

eis hujusmodi oratorium cum cellis predictis, et ut ibidem Guardianum et fratres cum campanili, campana, oratorio, dormitorio et aliis necesariis officinis ordinare, instituere et ibidem inhabitare valeant, maxime cum ad hoc loci diocesani ac patroni dicti oratorii, clerique et populi illarum partium accedat assensus, concedere de benignitate apostolica dignaremur Quia igitur de premissis certam notitiam non habemus, fraternitati tue . . . per apostolica scripta committimus et mandamus, quatenus vocatis qui fuerint evocandi, de premissis omnibus et singulis et eorum circumstantiis universis et presertim an predicti fratres Cartusienses hujusmodi oratorium dimiserint, ut prefertur, et an duodecim fratres dicti Ordinis Minorum ibidem congrue sustentari valeant, et utrum diocesanus, patronus, clerus et populus, in hiis, ut premittitur, consentiant, diligentius te informes, et que per informationem hujusmodi repereris, nobis per tuas litteras in publicam formam redactas, tuoque sigillo sigillatas quantocius referre non postponas, ut tua super hiis informatione instructi in premissis consultius agere valeamus. Datum apud Villamnovam Avinionensis diocesis iiij. kal. Augusti Pontif. N. anno primo (*B.F.* VI, p. 458 : Theiner, p. 343).

See J. P. Dalton's articles on "The Abbey of Kilnalahan" in *Galway A. and H. Soc.* Vols. VI and VII. Mooney (*F.T.* V, 293) mentions the remoteness of the site on the Slieve Aughty mountains, and the richness of the gardens and orchards.

1372. *Royal Alms to Dublin.*

Liberate gardiano et fratribus de Ord. fratrum minorum de Dublin' 40s. a Rege concess' de elemosina sua in auxilium sustentacionis et reparacionis domorum suarum [19 March] (Close 46 Edw. III, in *Cal. P.C. Hib.* p. 81, No. 25).

Liberate gardiano et fratribus minoribus apud Dublin 100s. in partem solucionis arrerag' 35^{m} de elemosina Regis concess' [4 May] (*ibid.* p. 82, No. 65).

1372. 22 October. *Franciscan Bishop of Ardfert.*

Gregory XI to Cornelius Otygernŷgh [O'Tighernach], O.F.M., Elect of Ardfert. Appointing him to this see on the death of John, late bishop (Theiner, p. 347 : *B.F.* VI, p. 488).

Restitution of temporalities, 10 February, 1373, Pat. 47 Edw. III, pt. i. m. 35 (where he is called "Cornelius Otygheraygh"). He died probably in 1379, as a mandate for restitution of temporalities to his successor, William Ball, or Bull, was issued 14 February, 1380, Pat. 3 Ric. II, pt. ii. m. 27).

1373. 4 July. *Friary in the Isle of Man.*

Gregory XI to [Roger Cradock] Bishop of Llandaff. Mandate (if it appears that the Bishop of Sodor gave licence to the Minister Provincial and Friars Minor of the province of Ireland—in accordance with a mandate of Urban V on petition of the said prior and friars and of William de Monteacuto, Earl of Salisbury, addressed to that Pope setting forth that the order had no place in the Diocese of Sodor—to accept land given by the said earl in the parish of St. Columba in the Isle of Man, and to build thereon a church or oratory with bell-tower, cemetery, and dwelling-houses) to consecrate the said buildings himself, or cause them to be consecrated by some other Catholic bishop, the Bishop of Sodor being so distant that he cannot conveniently go thither for the purpose (*B.F.* VI, p. 511: *C.P.L.* IV, p. 186: Wadding, VIII, 549).

Cf. A.D. 1367, 7 December, above.

1373. 5 September. *Philip Torrington, O.F.M., Archbishop of Cashel.*

Gregory XI to Philip Torinton, Archbishop-Elect of Cashel. Appointing him a Friar Minor and master in theology to that see specially reserved to the Pope (*B.F.* VI, p. 519: Theiner, p. 350).

Temporalities restored 19 December, 1373 (*Fœd.* III, pt. ii. p. 995).

1373. 17 December. *Founder of Timoleague.*

16 Kal. Jan. 1373 obiit ven. vir Wil. Barry dominus de Ibawna ac primus fundator hujus loci [i.e. Timoleague].

24 Jan. 1373 ob. Marg. Cursy uxor Domini W. Barry primi fundatoris huius conventus (Cod. MS. ejusdem loci [Obituary of Timoleague?], in MS. Add. 4821 f. 102^{b}: cf. MSS. F. i. 16,

T.C.D., Rawl. B. 479, f. 118[b], "ex libro fratrum minorum de Timolagge").

The house existed before 1331.

1375. 25 March. *Dispensation for Thomas O'Colman, Lector at Armagh.*

Gregorius [XI] Episcopus, etc., Ven. Fratribus Derensi [1] et . . . Clocherensi Episcopis et dilecto filio Decano ecclesie Armachane salutem, etc. Religionis zelus, litterarum scientia, vite ac morum honestas aliaque probitatis ac virtutum merita, super quibus dilectus filius Thomas Ocolman, ordinis fratrum Minorum professor, apud nos fidedigno commendatur testimonio, nos inducunt ut ipsum favore apostolico prosequamur. Exhibita siquidem nobis pro parte dicti Thome petitio continebat, quod olim secum super defectu natalium, quem patitur de soluto genitus et soluta, ut eo non obstante ad omnes dignitates ac officia ac administrationes ordinis fratrum Minorum citra dignitatem ministerii generalis dicti ordinis prefici et assumi valeret, fuit auctoritate apostolica dispensatum ; et quod idem Thomas qui, ut asserit, de nobilibus et potentibus parentibus partium Ibernie ex utroque latere procreatus fuit, in Parisien. et Oxonie ac Cantabrigie, Lincolniensis et Eliensis diocesum universitatum studiis in theologia per plures annos studuit et disputavit et in earum aliquibus verbum Dei publice disputavit, ac in civitate Armachana in loco fratrum Minorum lector sacre pagine extitit, ac etiam pro iuribus ac libertatibus ecclesiarum Ibernie tempore guerrarum apud diversos temporales dominos diligentius laboravit, sepe propterea mortis periculum incurrendo. Volentes igitur predictum Thomam premissorum meritorum suorum intuitu favore prosequi gratie amplioris, discretioni vestre per apostolica scripta mandamus, quatenus vos, vel duo, aut unus vestrum per vos vel alium seu alios, si est ita cum dicto Thoma, ut ad dignitatem Episcopalem licite assumi et promoveri valeat, dummodo ad illam canonice eligatur, vel etiam assumatur, defectu predicto necnon generalis concilii et quibuslibet aliis constitutionibus apostolicis

[1] Theiner reads Darensi (Kildare). Simon, O.P., was Bishop of Derry ; Robert of Askeaton, Austin friar, Bishop of Kildare ; John O'Corcoran, O.S.B. (Würzburg) Bishop of Clogher.

contrariis nequaquam obstantibus, auctoritate predicta dispensetis. Datum Avinione viii kal. Aprilis Pontif. nost. an. quinto (Theiner, p. 353 : *B.F.* VI, p. 549 : *C.P.L.* IV, p. 206).

See *an.* 1381 below.

1375. *Friars from Ennis Studying at Strasbourg.*

Rex ad peticionem, etc., concessit fratri Mariano Curydany de ord. fratrum minorum domus de Clonraven (qui ad civitatem Argentine in Almania ad studendum in scolis ibi, per consensum et assignacionem fratrum dicti ordinis in ultimo capitulo suo, profecturus est) quod ipse cum fratre Laur' Omorth socio suo et serviente et rebus et hernesiis suis ad Angliam causa itineris abinde versus Almaniam transfretare possit ; ita semper quod nil Regi vel corone aut fideli populo prejudiciale secum deferant. Lymeric, 22 Aug. (Pat. 49, Edw. III, *Cal. P.C. Hib.* p. 98, No. 274).

1375. 22 August. *Permission for the Friars of Ennis to obtain Food in the English Pale.*

Rex, etc., Vicecomitibus, etc. Compatientes exilitati domus de Ord. Fratrum Minorum de Clonraven [Ennis] in Tathmonia ac paucitati frugum et aliorum victualium quae in dictis partibus habent hiis diebus ac volentes proinde et pro eo quod Guardianus et Fratres domus praedictae ad fidem, pacem et ligeantiam nostras jam existunt, pro eorum sustentatione providere, concessimus et licentiam dedimus dicto Guardiano et Fratribus, quod ipsi per se, vel per servientes suos, quamdiu bene et fideliter se gesserint erga nos et pacem nostram et fidelem populum nostrum, inter vos venire et panem, cervisiam, frumentum, ordeum et avenam ac alia victualia quaecunque pro sustentatione sua praedicta et conventus ejusdem domus et servientium suorum necessaria et sufficientia victualia denariis suis inde rationabiliter solvendis emere possint et providere et ea versus dictam domum suam libere et absque impedimento aliquo ducere possunt et cariare. Et ideo vobis mandamus ut ipsos Guardianum et Fratres ac servientes suos, qui nobis et paci nostrae fideles extiterint inter vos venire et hujusmodi victualia pro dicta sustentatione sua et conventus

praedicti et servientium suorum emere et providere eaque versus dictam domum suam ducere et cariare permittatis, non inferentes eis aut dictis victualibus aut aliis rebus suis, vel inferre permittatis injuriam, molestiam, dampnum, violentiam, impedimentum aliquod, seu gravamen, et si quid eis factum vel injuriatum fuerit id eis et eorum cuilibet debite corrigi et reformari faciatis, ad quae quidem victualia pro sustentatione dictorum Guardiani et Fratrum et aliquorum eorum pro denariis eorum, vel alicujus alterius emenda et providenda idem Guardianus coram Nobis a Cancellaria nostra Hibernica sacramentum praestitit corporale, vi cujus et quamdui idem Guardianus et Fratres bene et fideliter se gesserint, ut praedicitur, duraturum. Teste Willielmo de Wyndesoro, Gubernatore, etc. Apud Limericum xxij die Augusti anno regni n^ro^ 49° per ipsum gubernatorem et consilium (Pat. 49 Edw. III, in Harris' *Collect.* III, p. 217 : cf. *Cal. P.C. Hib.* p. 98, No. 274).

1376. 20 August. *Archbishop of Cashel, Conservator of the Privileges of the Friars Minor in Ireland attacked by the Bishop of Limerick.*

Gregory XI to the Archbishop of Canterbury,[1] Philip [Torinton], Archbishop of Cashel, claims that he as archbishop is by ancient right conservator of the privileges of the Friars Minor in Ireland ; that the warden and Friars Minor of Limerick being grievously oppressed by Peter [Curragh], Bishop of Limerick, appealed to the archbishop for a remedy ; that he proceeded in person to the bishop, who laid violent hands on him and tore the citation which the archbishop held so violently from his hands that blood flowed from the archbishop's hands ; he abused the archbishop like a madman, threatening him and his if he did not go away, so that the archbishop, fearing the multitude of wicked armed men supporting the bishop, withdrew ; the bishop refused to appear before the archbishop's tribunal, oppressed the friars as much as he could, and excommunicated all who went to their church or caused themselves to be buried there. Further, the bishop paid no attention to the excommunication he had incurred owing to debts to the papal camera ; and when the archbishop

[1] Simon Sudbury.

again cited him to appear before him in the diocese, he with armed clerks and laymen would certainly have beaten the archbishop if the latter had not fled : whereupon the bishop entered the city of Limerick and solemnly excommunicated all who gave food or lodging to the archbishop and his men. And when the archbishop was to preach in Limerick on a solemn day, the bishop caused it to be proclaimed through the city that he would excommunicate anyone who went to the archbishop's sermon : and when the archbishop was leaving the city, the rebellious and tyrannical bishop sent his satellites to insult him, and they tore the bridle from his horse as he was riding through the city. The Archbishop of Canterbury is to investigate the matter, and, if the facts are as stated, to excommunicate the Bishop of Limerick and his accomplices until they have made satisfaction, Dated at Avignon, xiii kal. Sept., A° vi° (*B.F.* VI, p. 576 ; Wadding, VIII, p. 592).

By letters of 20 June, 1376, the Pope referred to the Archbishop of Canterbury the appeal of Peter the Bishop, Adam Oweyn, Dean and the Chapter of Limerick, who asserted that the Archbishop of Cashel, before exhibiting the apostolic letters concerning his promotion or visiting the city or Diocese of Cashel, wished to visit the city and Diocese of Limerick and, when the appellants opposed this visitation, excommunicated them (*B.F.* VI, p. 576, n. 4).

It appears from two letters of Archbishop Philip in the Public Record Office in London (Chancery Significations of Excommunication, File 214) dated London, 26 July, 1377, in which the Archbishop of Cashel appealed to Adam Houghton, Bishop of St. Davids, that the visitation of Limerick took place on 20 July, 1375, and that the archbishop suffered similar injuries at Waterford from Thomas (le Reve) Bishop of Lismore and Waterford, on the occasion of a visitation on 9 October, 1374. The case is not mentioned in Sudbury's Register.

1376. 1 September. *Philip Torrington to confer D.D. Degree on a Friar.*

Gregory XI to Philip, Archbishop of Cashel. Mandate to confer the degree of master on Hupert de Kalvesnaken, O.F.M., S.T.B., who has studied in the theological faculty at Paris, Oxford, Cambridge, and other universities and has been appointed by the general chapter to lecture on the sentences at Oxford in order to obtain the degree of master, if after

examination by the archbishop and at least four other masters in the faculty of theology in the University of Avignon he be found suitable. Dated at Avignon kal. Sept. A VI (*B.F.* VI, p. 578).

1377. 16 December. *Philip Torrington going beyond Seas.*

Letters for Philip, Archbishop of Cashel, going beyond seas, nominating Thomas de Middleton and John de Wodehill, clerks, his attorneys in England for one year (Pat. 1 Ric. II, pt. ii. m. 35).

1377-80. *Petition of Philip; a Result of the Black Death at Cashel.*

An undated petition of Philip, Archbishop of Cashel, to Richard II and his council recites that Edward III by letters patent [Pat. 7 Edw. III, pt. ii. m. 3, 8 Jan. 133$\frac{3}{4}$] granted to John [O'Grada] Archbishop of Cashel, the advowson of the church of Dungarvan and the chapels annexed on condition of finding six chaplains to celebrate mass in the Cathedral Church of Cashel for the soul of Edward II and his ancestors, in return for which grant the said John, with the consent of the dean and chapter, gave to the King and his heirs for ever his castle of Cashel, of which the King is now seized. Since the said grant "si bien per pestilence come per guerre touz les chapelleyns du dit eglis- cathedrale forsque trois on quatre furent destrutz en temps Rauf predecessour [Ralph Kelly, Ord. Carm., 1346-61]. . . . Et pour ceo troue fuit per enquest doffice prit deuaunt leschetour illoeques la dit chauntrey fuit sustret, la dit auoweson du dit eglise de Dungaruan et chapelles auauntdites fuit seisi en la mayne le dit aiel en temps du dit Rauf. Et vn Rauf Belteford [Pat. 38 Edw. III, pt. ii. m. 34, 25 Sept. 1364] clerk per mesme laiel au dit eglise de Dungaruan fuit presente a et per ycel mys en corporel possesion et la vnqore retynt." The petitioner prays that the presentation be recalled and the church and chapels restored to him as archbishop "per perfournere la chauntrey en la manere susdut en oeure de chante et pour les almes susdutes" (P.R.O. Ancient Petitions, 5063).

1379. 1 February. *Bernard O'Connor, Bishop of Ross.*

Restitution of temporalities to Friar Bernard Oconchuyr, O.F.M., priest, appointed Bishop of Ross by the Pope (Pat. 2 Ric. II, pt. ii. m. 24).

Cf. *B.F.* VII, p. 3, note: Ware's *Bishops*, 587. He is not mentioned by Wadding or Theiner. He was transferred to Limerick, 1398 or 1399, and died shortly afterwards (Eubel, *Hierarchia*, I, 318, 447).

1379. *Bequest to Dublin.*

John Foyle, merchant, left bequests to the four Orders of Friars of Dublin (*Cal. to Christ Church Deeds*, No. 251).

1379. *Archbishop of Cashel Preaches War against France.*

Sub eisdem diebus venit a Roma Archiepiscopus Cassillensis Hibernicus, qui illuc missus fuerat urgentibus quibusdam causis, reportans magnam potestatem ligandi et solvendi, indultam sibi ab apostolico. Cum autem venisset Londonias, habito sermone ad populum, denunciavit regem Franciae, et quotquot antipapae adhaerebant, involutos excommunicationis sententia; asseverans etiam jam Angliae fore tempus acceptabile, tam in causa Dei quam in causa regis Angliae, ad invadendum regnum Franciae, praesertim cum esset verisimile quod rex anathematizatus non haberet fiduciam resistendi (Walsingham, *Hist. Anglicana*, I, 391).

1381. 14 January. *Antipope intends to Promote Thomas O'Colman, Archbishop of Armagh.*

Clement VII (antipope) to Thomas O'Colman, O.F.M. Dispensation to him, who is being already dispensed on account of illegitimacy to be promoted to the episcopal dignity, so that he may freely accept the See of Armagh, to which the Pope intends this day to appoint him (*C.P.L.* IV, p. 242: *B.F.* VII, p. 227).

He was not recognised as archbishop in Ireland, John Colton being appointed by Urban VI in the same year (see *an.* 1375 above).

1381. *Bequests to Dublin.*

Joan Douce, daughter of William Douce (Provost of Dublin) who owned *inter alia* four shops with a garden in Francis St.,

value 10 marks, left by will to the four Mendicant Orders in Dublin, in equal parts, 40s. ; for the works of the Friars Minor in Dublin 20s., half a mark for the works of each of the other Orders, and 40d. to Brother David Messon (*Proc. of R. Irish Acad.* Vol. XXV, section C. pp. 47-8).

1381-2. *Unknown Papal Letters mentioned by Wadding.*

1381. Ex litteris Urbani hoc anno datis ad Archiepiscopum Cassellen. et Guardianum Minorum ejusdem urbis, ut procederent contra quosdam Clementis sectatores, se nobis offert occasio agendi de Coenobio Cassellensi quod hucusque distulimus, expectantes sed frustra ex Hibernia ampliorem hujus loci et fundatoris notitiam. . . . Ex simili occasione commissionis factae Guardiano Galviensi recurrit memoria Monasterii illius urbis (Wadding, IX, 47, 48).

1382. In diplomate quodam Urbani circa causam matrimonialem nobilium Weisfordiae in Hibernia et dioecesi Fernensi occurrit memoria Guardiani illius urbis (*ibid.* IX, p. 51).

These letters are not given by Wadding, Theiner, Eubel, nor by the *C.P.L.* The See of Cashel seems to have been vacant in 1381.

1382. 22 October. *Michael, Provincial Minister, Appointed to See of Cashel.*

Clement VII to Michael elect of Cashel. Appointing him a Friar Minor, S.T.M., and provincial minister of Ireland, to that see, vacant by the death of Philip [Torynton] (*B.F.* VII, p. 243).

Other letters of Clement VII to him in 1383 are mentioned in *C.P.L.* IV, p. 246. Michael does not appear to have received the royal assent, and his translation to the Bishopric of Sodor by Clement VII, 15 July, 1387 (*B.F.* VII, p. 270) probably implies that he was not recognised in Ireland.

1382. 10 November. *John O'Lannuv, O.F.M., Bishop of Dromore.*

Restitution of temporalities to John Olannuv, O.F.M., provided by the Pope to the Bishopric of Dromore (Pat. 6 Ric. II, pt. i. m. 9: *Fœd.* (Rec. Ed.) IV, p. 155: Ware, *Bishops*, p. 260).

1385-99. MS. Canonici Miscell. 525 in the Bodleian Library, written at Ragusa by Friar Peter of Trau in 1385, gives a list of the provinces in the Franciscan Order; the Irish province is described as follows: "Provincia Hibernie habet custodias IIII, loca XXXV, monasteria S. Clare III, congregationes tertii ordinis penitentium IIII" (*Opuscules de Critique Historique*, Fasc. V, p. 296).

The three houses founded since Clyn's list in 1331 may have been Carrickbeg (1336), Kinalekin (1371), and the friary in the Isle of Man for which papal permission was given in 1367 and 1373. According to the *Four Masters* Rosserilly was founded in 1351 and Kilconnell in 1353, but the probable dates are 1498 and *c.* 1414 respectively. No record of monasteries of Poor Clares in Ireland has been preserved, beyond the mention by Mooney (*F.T.* VI, 161) and Wadding (VII, 199) of the erection of Lord Ormonde's Castle at Carrick on Suir on the site of a house of Poor Clares, and the vague reference to nuns at Ennis in the *Wars of Turlough* (see *an.* 1305 above). It may be noted that four provinces following each other in this Ragusa list—Dacia, Hibernia, Anglia, Colonia—are each credited with three monasteries of St. Clare.

Many houses of the Third Order existed in Ireland in the fifteenth century, but none are mentioned so early as 1385.

The *Liber de Conformitate Vitae B. Francisci ad Vitam Domini Jesu* by Bartholomew of Pisa, begun in 1385 and finished in 1390, was approved by the General Chapter at Assisi in 1399.

In *Fructus* XI, pt. ii. he gives the following list of custodies and convents in the Irish province:—

Provincia Yberniae habet 5 Custodias.

Custodia DULBINENSIS habet locum Dulbiniae [Dublin]: locum Kildariae: locum Clariae [Clane]: locum de Mortoto [Totmoy, or Monasteroris]: locum Deserti [Dysart, Trestel dermot or Castledermot]: locum Bichilo [Wicklow]: locum Veyeserefordiae [Wexford].

Custodia CASELLENSIs habet locum de Casello [Cashel]: locum Bullieniae [Kilkenny]: locum Iochil [Youghal]: locum Rossae [New Ross]: locum Vacrifordiae [Waterford]: et locum Clanmel [Clonmel].

Custodia CORTIGENSIS habet locum Cortigiae [Cork]: locum de Ardarch [Ardfert]: locum Bachoniae [Buttevant]: locum Luasiae [Limerick?]: locum Tagivolagi [Timoleague].

Custodia VENATENSIS habet locum de Venath (Nenagh): locum Clarathoy [Clare-Galway]: locum Kyllerth [Killeigh]: locum Galvy [Galway]: locum Elonramadae [Cluain-ruada or Ennis]: locum Blessiniae [Breffny or Cavan]: locum Aramatiae [Armagh].

Custodia PONTENSIS: habet locum de Ponte [Drogheda]: locum Trun [Trim]: locum Dundavae [Dundalk]: locum Malifarnan [Multifernam]: locum Durni [Downpatrick]: locum Occagfregis [Carrickfergus].

In hac Yberniae provincia iacent fratres Nicolaus de Guatfordia, qui mortem suam fratribus praedixit, et frater Ioannes de Vaffordia, ad cuius sepulchrum occisi suscitantur et infirmi omnes curantur[1] (Barth. Pisan. *De Conform.* I, 547, ed. Quaracchi).

Apart from the corruptions in the place-names, the list corresponds with those in Jo. Clyn (1331) and in the *Provinciale Vetustissimum* (ed. Eubel), except that the custody of Drogheda is placed fifth instead of second, and in the custody of Nenagh, the convent of Athlone is omitted. The list is antiquated, no notice being taken of the changes made in 1345 nor of the houses founded since 1330 (*see* above, *sub annis* 1282, 1325, 1330, 1345).

1385. *Grant of Land to Carrickbeg Disallowed.*

The King seized into his hands two carucates of land which James, late Earl of Ormonde, had granted to the monastery of Carrickbeg without obtaining the royal licence (Archdall, p. 686, from King's MSS. p. 316).

1386-7. *Grants to Clare-Galway.*

Charta Iohannis Roch heredis Domini Cogan, qua concessit Domui Fratrum Minorum de Clare in puram et perpetuam eleemosynam totam terram de Cloynmolyn. Dat. apud Cassel die prox. post festum S. Michaelis, Anno Regni Regis Richardi II 10° (MSS. Lansd. 418, f. 73[2]: F. 4, 23, T.C.D.).

Charta Aliciae Kerry qua concessit Gardiano et Conventui de Clare fratrum minorum in Connacht duo tenementa et duas

[1] Cf. *an.* 1245.

[2] A note at the end in Lansd. 418, f. 73[v] states: "Chartae supra scriptae exemplificatae fuerunt per Thomam Mulgan clericum Enachd. dioec. A.D. 1489."

acras cum dimidio terrae ar(abilis) cum pertin' in tenemento de Clare predict'. Dat. apud Clare die mercurii in festo Apostolorum Philippi et Jacobi Anno regni Regis Richardi 2^{di} a conquestu Anglie X° (MS. Lansd. 418, f. 73^{v}).

Charta Iohannae Brun filiae Davidis Brun, relictae Roberti Pulard, et Anokae filiae dicti Roberti, qua concesserunt conventui et Monasterio Villae de Clare Ord. Fratrum Minorum 5 acras arabilis terrae in uno segete apud Inruogan juxta viam Bernardi ex parte occidentali et aliam dimidiam acre arrabilis juxta collem patibuli predictae villae de Clare ex parte australi, etc. Datum apud Galwy in festo Decollationis S. Iohannis Baptiste 4 Kal. Sept. 1387 (MSS. F. 4, 23, T.C.D. : Lansd. 418, f. 73^{v}).

1389. 31 January. *Thomas Orwell, Bishop of Killala.*

Boniface IX to Thomas Horewelle, Elect of Killala [*Aladen.*]. Provision to him, a Friar Minor, of that see reserved to the Pope during the lifetime of Robert, late bishop (*C.P.L.* IV, p. 342 : *B.F.* VII, p. 18).

He did not pay the fees due to the papal camera (Brady, *Epis. Suc.* II, 170) and probably never visited Ireland, being Suffragan of Ely, 1389-1404 ; his will, dated 1401 and proved 1404, provided for his burial at the Grey Friars of London (Stubbs' *Reg. Sac. Angl.* 208 : Kingsford, *Grey Friars of London*, 8 : P.C.C. 7 Marche).

1389. *Guardian of Cashel.*

Frater Wilhelmus Whytcot, Guardianus de Cashel, 1389 (MS. F. 4, 23, T.C.D.).

1389. 9 November. *Milo Corry, Bishop of Clonmacnois.*

Boniface IX to Milo Corr, Elect of Clonmacnois. Mandate to administer that see, provision of which on the death of Philip, he, a Friar Minor, received 30 January, 1388, from Urban VI, who died before the letters were made out (*C.P.L.* IV, p. 336 : *B.F.* VII, p. 10).

Eubel, *Hierarchia*, I, 201, notes 19 December, 1391, "ob paupertatem liberatur a praest. servitio communi". He seems to have held the see only for a short time. According to Ware (*Bishops*, p. 172) he was made Justiciar of Connaught by Richard II.

1390. *St. Patrick Honoured by the Order.*

Celebrasse hoc anno Henricum [Alfieri] Generalem Ministrum Ordinis comitia Assisii die ii Augusti, Indulgentia Portiunculae celeberrima, scribunt Marianus et Marcus, sed Mantuae habita fuisse evidenter mihi constat ex litteris ipsius Ministri Generalis ibidem datis . . . et hic est finis: *Datae Mantuae tempore Generalis nostri Capituli in Pentecoste inibi Celebrati anno* MCCCXC. *indictione* xiii. *die* xxvi. *mensis Maii.* In his decretum est, ut in universo Ordine die xvij. Martii recitaretur divinum officium de Sancto Patritio, Hiberniae Apostolo, ritu festorum novem lectionum. Alias monui, me reperisse in Kalendariis et libris Choralibus nostrae Sodalitatis nomen et memoriam hujus Sancti Confessoris, quod ab his Comitiis, ut reor, sumpsit originem. Quid autem moverit Patres ut huic Sancto Antistiti peculiarem cultum indicerent, omissis aliis multis Sanctis Confessoribus, variarum gentium Apostolis et Provinciarum Patronis, plane nescierim, nisi fortassis Hiberni Patres in Comitiis ita urgerent, ampliori honori suae gentis Magistri hac ratione consulturi (Wadding, IX, 96).

1391. *Justiciar of Ireland Appointed in the Church of the Friars at Trim.*

Mem. quod 3 Oct. littere Regis subscripte in presencia Johannis Archiepiscopi Armac' primatis Hibernie, Roberti Crull clerici thesaurarii, Roberti de Prestoun militis custodis magni sigilli, Thome Bathe clerici et Johannis de Karlell clerici, baronum scaccarii, Petri Rowe C. J. capit' placee, et aliorum de consilio, infra ecclesiam fratrum minorum de Trym perlecte fuerunt et episcopus Mid' jur[atus] fuit in officium justitiarii Hibernie.—Rex commisit Alexandro episcopo Midensi officium justitiarii Hibernie 11 Sept. (Pat. 15 Ric. II. *Cal. P.C. Hib.* 148, Nos. 42, 43).

1393. *Protection for the Friars of Tristledermot.*

To you, Lord Justice and Council in Ireland, for as much as the commons of Tristledermot have made a fine to MacMorogh of four score and four marks, to the profit of our said Lord the King and the saving of the said town and the lieges dwelling

there, which fine the commons aforesaid assessed among them by common consent, and likewise have granted the Prior of the House of St. John there and the Guardian of the Friars Minor and divers other peaceable people of the Counties of Kildare and Carlow, that they and their goods and chattels may have succour and refuge in the said town: that it may please you, as a work of charity, to grant a commission to Thomas Brodoke [and four others] to levy the fine aforesaid; considering that the said Mac-Morogh would not forbear of his malice until this Thomas placed his person in pledge for the fine aforesaid (*Roll of the Proceedings of the King's Council in Ireland*, 16 Ric. II. 1392-3, ed. Graves, R.S. 1877, p. 129).

An example of "black rent" levied by the famous Art MacMurrogh Kavanagh.

1394. *Richard II. and the Friars of Drogheda.*

A.D. MIII^{c} nonagesimo iiij° Richardus secundus rex Anglie aplicuit apud Waterfordiam ii° die Sabbati post festum S. Luce ewangeliste. . . . Anno eodem in festo S. Illarii venit idem Dominus Rex apud Derodahge et ibidem ospitabatur in monasterio fratrum per octodecim dies ibidem. Anno eodem predictus Rex venit iterum apud Derodahe sexto die mensis Marcii et ospitabatur in monasterio fratrum predicatorum (Miscell. hist. notes, probably by a friar preacher of Drogheda, saec. xv. in MS. Add. 4791, f. 123).

1394. 26 October. *Henry Thurlowe, Bishop of Annaghdown.*

Boniface IX. to Henry Thrillowe, Elect of Annaghdown. Provision to him, a Friar Minor in priest's orders, of that see reserved by the Pope in the lifetime of John, late bishop (*C.P.L.* IV, p. 479: *B.F.* VII, p. 43).

In 1383 Urban VI. conferred on Henry Thullowe, O.F.M., the dignity of papal chaplain (*B.F.* VII, p. 269, n. 4), and in 1392 and 1393 Boniface IX. gave Henry de Thirlow, O.F.M., special powers of granting indulgences in England (*C.P.L.* IV, pp. 323, 324). Probably Thurlow in Essex. He was Suffragan of Exeter, 1395-8; Sarum, 1395; Winchester, 1399-1401 (Stubbs, *Reg. Sac. Angl.* 208), and probably never came to Ireland.

In 1400 the Abbot and Convent of St. Ouen, Rouen, granted to

Henry, Bishop of Annaghdown and John Doreward of Essex and Isabel his wife, the Manor or Priory of Meresey, Co. Essex, for life (*Cal. Pat. Rolls*, 1 Hen. IV. pp. 284, 293, 308, 480). He died *c.* 1401 (*see* below, *an.* 1402).

1395. February. *Irish do Homage in Tristledermot Church.*

Submissions of the Irish, 18 Ric. II.

I. Notarial instrument certifying that on 16 February, 1394, in a field called Ballygory near Cathlagh . . . diocese Leighlin, Thomas, Earl of Nottingham, Marshal of England, caused certain letters patent of Ric. II. dated 12 February, 18 Ric. II., to be read, empowering him to receive Arthur McMourgh and others to the King's fealty (etc.). This being expounded in Irish by Edmund Vale, Master of the Hospital of St. John of Jerusalem in Ireland, Gerald O'Bryn, Donald O'Nolan . . . Arthur McMoroughe (who rode a black horse) and others did homage, etc.

On the 18th, in the church of the Friars Minors, near Thristel-Dermond, in presence of said Earl Thomas, Guy L'Enfant took oath to faithfully expound the said homages in English; which done, Lysagh Ferison and O'Connor, of the nation of Hyrth and O'Tothill, did homage as above (*Cal. Carew MSS.* ed. Brewer and Bullen, pp. 378, 379).

1398. 20 March. *David Corry, Bishop of Clonfert.*

Boniface IX. to David Corre, O.F.M. Appointing him Bishop of Clonfert, since William [O'Cormacain], who had been translated by the Pope to that see from the Archbishopric of Tuam, had neglected within the appointed time to have apostolic letters of his translation made out (*B.F.* VII, p. 80: Wadding, IX, 145).

1398. 15 February. *John O'Kachan, Papal Chaplain.*

Grant to John Okackhan, O.M., of the dignity of papal chaplain (*C.P.L.* V, p. 116).

1398. 20 July. *Indult to a Lay Brother.*

Indult to Maurice Omulculy, layman, of the Order of Friars Minor, that the confessor of his choice may grant him, being

penitent, plenary remission in the hour of death (*C.P.L.* V, p. 131).

1398. 27 July. *Restoration of Church of Athlone.*

Boniface IX. grants relaxation of three years and three *quadragene* of enjoined penance to penitents who at Christmas, Easter, Whitsuntide, and the Assumption, visit and help to repair the Friars Minors' Church of St. Mary at Athlone [*Adloyn*] in the Diocese of Clonmacnois, which, with its books, ornaments, and other things necessary for divine worship, has been burnt by certain sons of iniquity, needs much repair and cannot be repaired without the support of the faithful (*B.F.* VII, p. 83 : *C.P.L.* V, p. 266).

1399. *Grant to Clare-Galway.*

Charta Iacobi Caer, Decani Cathedralis Tuamensis, qua concessit conventui de Claryndeule in Clenfergula, Ordinis Minorum, Enaghdunensis dioecesis, unam particulam terrae in qua sunt sex acrae quae vocatur Cloynbiggan. His test. Phil. Brach, etc. (MSS. F. 4, 23, p. 11, T.C.D. : Lansd. 418, f. 73^{v}).

1399. *House of the Third Order at Kilshane (?)*

At Kilshane in the territory of Connellogh, Co. Limerick, a house of the Third Order was founded in 1399 by John fitz Gerald of Pobbnesheagh (MS. Add. 4814, f. 5).

No authority is given for these statements : Ware mentions the house as being "Ordinis Minorum, vel, ut alii, tertii ordinis S. Francisci" (*Antiq.* p. 235). Archdall (p. 425) calls it a Friary of Conventual Franciscans "erected by Fitzgerald, Lord of the territory of Clenlis, in the barony of Conillo and bordering on the county of Cork," with reference to "War. mon., and Smith's MSS." There is a Kilshane in the barony of Clanwilliam, Co. Tipperary, but none in the baronies of Upper and Lower Connello, Co. Limerick. Kilshane or Kilsonna appears, however, to be identical with Ballingarry in Connello (Lewis, *Topogr. Dict.*). In 1488 the Dean of Limerick decided a suit about tithes between John Lesse, minister of the third Order of St. Francis and his convent in the chapel of the said Order at "Garra," Diocese of Limerick, on the one side, and the chapter of the church of Limerick on the other (Lansd. MS. 418, f. 47) : if Garra is Ballingarry, Kilshane was a house of the Third Order.

1400. 21 February. *Protection of the Friars Minor.*

Boniface IX to the Archbishops of Dublin and Cashel and the Bishop of Kildare.[1] Mandate to cause to be observed in Ireland John XXII's constitution *Vas electionis* [Extrav. Comm. V, iii. 2] about confessions of Friars Preachers and Minor (*C.P.L.* V, p. 324 : *B.F.* VII, p. 104).

1400. 1 June. *Indult for Kinalekin.*

Boniface IX granted relaxation of seven years and seven *quadragene* of enjoined penance to penitents who, on the principal feasts of the year and of St. Patrick, etc., visit and give alms for the conservation or repair or for the fabric of the church of St. Patrick of the Friars Minors' house of Kynalechyn in the Diocese of Clonfert (*C.P.L.* V, p. 270).

The editor in the Index identifies Kynalechyn with Ballynakill, Co. Galway : but see *an.* 1371 above.

1400. 11 June. *Indult for Inysgebryny (? Askeaton).*

Boniface IX granted relaxation of three years and three *quadragene* of enjoined penance to penitents who, on the feast of Whitsunday, etc., visit and give alms for the conservation of the church of the convent of the Friars Minor, Inysgebryny, in the Diocese of Limerick (*C.P.L.* V, p. 310 : cf. *B.F.* VII, p. 107).

This house has not been identified. It is perhaps Iniskefty, Inis Geibhthine, or Askeaton (but see *an.* 1420) ; Inisgrein or Greenish Island suggests itself, but there is no mention of a Friary there. The Franciscan houses in the Diocese (or county) of Limerick, according to Ware, were : Limerick, Adare (1464), Askeaton (1420), Ballinebraher (?), Kilshane, and Galbally (the last he puts in Tipperary).

Archdall's statement (p. 430) : "Wadding says, that another Franciscan monastery was founded here (at Limerick) in the year 1293, in the King's Island near Limerick" : is an inaccurate version of Allemande's misunderstanding (p. 274) of Wadding, V, 276 (A.D. 1291). Wadding is there speaking of Limerick, and says nothing about another monastery nor about King's Island.

[1] Wadding, IX, 248, says that Henry Wesenberch, O.F.M., was made Bishop of Kildare, 10 December, 1401. The correct date is 1400 and the see is not Daren, but Darien, or Danen, i.e. Daon or Dain in Thrace : Eubel, *Hierarchia*, p. 230 : *B.F.* VII, p. 113 ; *C.P.L.* V, p. 454. Robert of Askeaton seems still to have been Bishop of Kildare in 1400.

1402. 25 January. *Bishop of Annaghdown.*

Boniface IX to John Bryll, O.F.M., Elect of Annaghdown. Providing him to this see on the death of Henry Tyrlaw (O.F.M.) and requiring him to go to his church immediately and reside there (*B.F.* VII, p. 139: *C.P.L.* V, p. 503, cf. *ibid.* p. 500).

John Bryll, O.F.M., of the Convent of Newcastle in the Diocese of Carlisle was appointed papal chaplain, 5 July, 1396 (*B.F.* VII, p. 60).

John Bruyl of the Convent of Canterbury owned and annotated Bodl. MS. Digby, 153 (Works of Aristotle, etc., on Natural Science) and was Warden of London in 1397: Kingsford, *Grey Friars of London*, pp. 56, 174.

The Bishop of Annaghdown was Suffragan of Winchester in 1402 (Stubbs, *Reg. Sac. Angl.*, p. 208), was still in London 27 September, 1403 (*C.P.L.* V, p. 532), and was performing episcopal functions in England in September and October of that year (*ibid.* p. 520), and in November, 1404 (*ibid.* VI, p. 38). He was Suffragan of York, 1417-20 (Stubbs. *op. cit.*), and probably never visited his Irish Diocese. His successor appears to have been appointed in 1408 (Eubel, *Hierarchia*). Brady, *Epis. Suc.* II, p. 150: "17 Dec. 1408. Frater Johannes Wym electus in episcopum Enachdun. promisit camerae et collegio pro suo communi servitio flor. 60 auri et duos tertios unius floreni et plus vel minus, si dicta ecclesia plus vel minus valeat et 5 servitia consueta. Item recognovit pro resto communis servitii Domini Henrici (Thirlowe, O.F.M.) floren. 38, sol. 27, denar. 1, et quinque minuta servitia pro rata."

1402. 9 May. *Philip of Barry agrees at Buttevant to impose no Illegal Exactions.*

Nono die Maii, A.D. 1402 in vestibulo Fratrum minorum Bothon, dominus Philippus de Barry miles, dominus de Olethan et Muscrydonygan, ita convenit cum domino Geraldo Dei gratia Episcopo Clone, quod de cetero non ponet per se aut per alium nomine suo, bonys, cowys, guydagia, vel pedagia super castrum suum et dominium de Kilmaclenyn ac tenentes in eisdem permanentes seu commorantes; et quoad burgenses dictae villae de Kylmaclenyn promisit ut supra, quod minime ponet onera illicita super eos, nisi mediante justo titulo aut ipsius domini Johannis (*sic*) et antecessorum suorum, primo ostenso dicto Clone episcopo [etc.] (*Rotulus Pipae Clonensis*, ed. Caulfield (1859), p. 54, cf. Brady, *Records of Cork, Cloyne & Ross*).

The document is witnessed by the Dean of Cloyne and others, but not by Friars Minor. Gerald Caneton, Bishop of Cloyne, was an Austin friar.

1405. *Provincial Minister Captured at Sea.*

Anno Domini 1405. Frater Iohannes, Minister Hybernie veniendo de capitulo generali captus fuit in mari per Flandrenses et solvit pro capcione sua xx^{ti} marcas et quinque pro familiis, quo anno fuit lv annorum, anno viz. [anno] Domini 1349 (natus) *sic* (Clyn, p. 38).

This Frater Iohannes is not John Clyn who was Guardian of Carrick in 1336. He may be identical with John Wabergen, sometime Minister of Ireland, whose copy of the "Communiloquium" of John of Wales was in the Library of Youghal Friary in 1490 (MS. formerly Phillipps 21793, now in the Royal Library, Berlin). The chapter general in 1405 was held at Munich.

1408. *Destruction and Slaughter at Carrickfergus.*

Hoc anno occiditur Hugo MacGilmory in Cragfergowes in sacrario fratrum minorum, quam ecclesiam antea destruxit et fenestras vitriatas propter ferramenta fregit, per quas eius inimici intraverunt, scilicet les Savages (Hen. de Marleburgh, *Ann. Hib.*, in Camden's *Britannia* (1607), p. 834).

In 1407, according to Marleburgh (p. 833), MacGilmore captured Patrick Savage, received 2000 marks (as ransom), and afterwards killed him and his brother Richard (cf. *Four Masters*, p. 797: Dowling's *Annals*, p. 26: King's MSS., p. 306: MS. Cotton, E. V (saec. xvii.), f. 130).

1408. *Benefaction.*

The Minorites, Austin, and Carmelite Friars of Ireland benefited by the generosity of Joanna de Wfflor, wife of David Wydyr, Burgess of Athenry, on the removal of her husband's body († 1408) from Bristol to Athenry (Reg. of Friars Preachers of Athenry, MS. Add. 4784, f. 45).

1409-10. *League of the Mendicant Orders in Ireland to Defend their Privileges.*

Eodem anno 1409 venientes de Hibernia fratres Adam Payn Ordinis Augustinensis, S.T.M., et frater Johannes Cuock Ordinis Minorum, ex parte suorum et aliorum Ordinum Mendicantium cum assistentia Generalium, Praesidentium et Procuratorum eorundem Ordinum supplicationem porrigi fecerunt domino

Alexandro papae V in condemnationem faciendam quorundam errorum ex parte confessionum audiendarum, quos dogmatizabat in Hibernia magister Johannes Wichet.[1] Quibus erroribus discussis, dedit idem dominus papa de consilio dominorum Cardinalium unam Bullam incipientem: *Regnans in excelsis*,[2] etc., in qua damnavit memoratos errores et sub certis poenis prohibuit eos doceri (Chronica Fratris Nic. Glasberger, *Analecta Franciscana*, II, 233).

Praedicto anno Dom. MCCCCX fecerunt Fratres Ordinum Mendicantium in Hibernia ligam inter se, causa et modo ut sequitur:—

Pateat omnibus, quorum interest vel interierit in futurum, quod A.D. MCCCX, die VI mensis Junii, nos inferius scripti[3] Generales, Praesidentes, Procuratores Ordinum Praedicatorum, Minorum, Eremitarum, Carmelitarum et Servorum pariter congregati, cum consilio unanimi et assensu sacrae theologiae magistrorum, patrum et fratrum inferius subscriptorum coniunximus et univimus nos, Christi nomine prius invocato, ad prosecutionem causae infrascriptae sub modis et conditionibus infrascriptis.

A.D. MCCCCIX in concilio generali Pisano post creationem fel. record. Alexandri papae V. ad obviandum scandalis exortis in aliquibus partibus et specialiter in Hibernia, propter conclusiones erroneas, quas praedicabant et dogmatizabant non missi, et praesertim dominus Johannes Wichet, docens et asserens infrascriptas conclusiones:—

Prima conclusio: Confessus Fratri, admisso in forma capituli *Dudum*,[4] tenetur eadem peccata numero iterum curato suo confiteri.

Secunda conclusio: Conclusiones Johannis de Poliaco,[5] damnati (*sic*) per Johannem XXII. sunt satis verae et a quocumque litterato sufficienter possent teneri.

Tertia conclusio: Statutum Johannis XXII. *Vas electionis*,[6] est

[1] I.e. Whitehead (*see* below).
[2] 1409, 12 October, *B.F.* VII, p. 420.
[3] The subscriptions are not given.
[4] Clem. Lib. III, tit. vii. (*De Sepulturis*) cap. 2.
[5] Cf. Denifle, *Chart. Univ. Paris.*, II, pp. 220-2.
[6] 24 July, 1321, *B.F.* V, p. 208: Extrav. Com. Lib. V, tit. iii. cap. 2.

irritum et inane, quia cum illud fecit, erat haereticus, et per consequens quidquid fecit praedictus Johannes sive de Mendicantibus sive aliis ante revocationem, est inane.

Quarta conclusio: Nec Deus nec Papa de potestate sua potest facere, quin confessus Fratri Mendicanti admisso, iterum teneatur confiteri curato suo, stante statuto *Omnis utriusque sexus.*[1]

Quinta conclusio: Confessio, Fratribus admissis facta, est dubitabilis et incerta; ideoque omnes tenentur dimittere incertum, et sic solum confiteri suis parochialibus sub poena peccati mortalis.

Sexta conclusio: Quamvis Fratres admissi habeant auctoritatem absolvendi et audiendi confessiones, tamen populus subiectus non habet potestatem accedendi ad Mendicantes sine licentia sacerdotis.

Septima conclusio: Fratres, petentes privilegia pro confessionibus audiendis et sepulturis habendis, sunt in peccato mortali; et Romani Pontifices talia concedentes privilegia Mendicantibus aut eisdem confirmantes sunt in peccato mortali et excommunicati.

Octava conclusio: Fratres non sunt aut fuerunt pastores, sed fures, latrones et lupi.

Nona conclusio: Sacerdos curatus, dans licentiam audiendi confessiones, magis dispensat cum statuto *Omnis utriusque sexus* quam Papa dans licentiam iuxta formam Decretalis *Dudum.*

Fratres Adam Payn, S.T.M., Ordinis Augustinensis, et Johannes Cuock Ordinis Minorum, venientes de Hibernia, ex parte suorum et aliorum Ordinum cum assistentia Generalium, Praesidentium et Procuratorum Ordinum Mendicantium supplicationem porrigi fecerunt praefato Alexandro, ut provideret de remedio opportuno. Qui cum consilio fratrum suorum concessit unam Bullam, quae incipit *Regnans in excelsis*, in qua revocavit et damnavit errores praedictos et sub certis poenis prohibuit, ne quisquam auderet illos asserere. Bullae cum venisset Parisius notitia, nonnulli de Universitate Parisiensi, illam irrationabiliter aegre ferentes, gravissimas molestias Religiosis Mendicantibus intulerunt, aliquos incarcerando ac etiam praedicationibus et cursu

[1] Decree of Lateran Council, 1216: Decretal. Greg. IX, Lib. V, tit. xxxviii. Cap. 12.

studii privando et plura falsa imponendo, et specialiter, quod per illam Bullam possent Religiosi exigere decimas, conferre Sacramenta sacrae Eucharistiae et sacrae Unctionis et alia singula facere, quae curati possunt ; quibus, ut percepimus, conati sunt alias Universitates et provincias contra nostros Ordines excitare, pluraque alia gravamina intulerunt, propter quae nonnulli fratres et conventus dictorum Ordinum coacti sunt ad Sedem Apostolicam appellare. Nos igitur volentes contra temerarias impetuositates Ordines nostros et iura nostra defensare, quia virtus unita fortior est se ipsa dispersa, et quia, nisi virtuosi viri ad invicem unirentur et concordarent contra malevolos, occasionem darent malitiae, ut superaret bonitatem et virtutem, idcirco, ut suprascriptum est, univimus nos ad infrascripta :—

In primis protestamur, quod intendimus orthodoxae fidei veritatem et sanctae Ecclesiae unionem, generali concilio Pisano conclusam, atque statum sanctissimi domini nostri Johannis papae XXIII. moderni iuxta gratiam, a Domino nobis datam vel dandam, per nos et alios promovere, et per hanc nostram unionem nostri propositi et fidei Catholicae et reverentiae et obedientiae praefati sanctissimi domini nostri nullatenus derogare, immo illas semper plenissime et humillime adimplere.

Item, ad adiuvandam dictam piam et iustam causam Ordinum nostrorum, et praesertim, ut reprobatio dictorum articulorum in suo robore perseveret, vel de novo reprobentur.

Item, ad contribuendum expensas etiam hoc modo, videlicet quod Ordines Praedicatorum et Minorum et Augustiniensium concurrant quilibet pro qualibet parte, et Ordines Carmelitarum et Servorum pro alia quarta parte, prout inter ipsos fuerit concordatum.

Item, quod non liceat alicui de dictis Generalibus, Praesidentibus aut Procuratoribus per se aut alium aut alios concordantiam facere, aut de dicta lite desistere, nisi maior pars eorundem consenserit.

Item, quod, quandocumque in futurum occurrent gravamina contra privilegia, omnibus nostris Ordinibus indulta, ubicumque talia gravamina occurrant, simul stabimus et concurremus secundum praesentem formam, dummodo maior pars Generalium vel Procuratorum Ordinis iudicaverit, sic esse concurrendum.

Item, curabimus, prout iudicaverimus expedire condecens esse, quod omnes Provinciae et conventus, maxime principales Ordinum nostrorum, scilicet quilibet circa Provincias et conventus Ordinis sui pariter cum Provinciis et conventibus aliorum Ordinum secundum praesentem formam cum Provinciis et conventibus aliorum Ordinum convenient (*sic*) pariterque concurrant. In praemissorum autem omnium testimonium et robur suprascripti et infrascripti Praesidentes, Generales, sacrae theologiae magistri, patres et fratres iuraverunt, tactis manu sacris Scripturis, praedicta omnia servare ac se propriis manibus subscripserunt A.D. MCCCCX, die x mensis Iunii (Chronica Fratris Nic. Glassberger, *Anal. Franc.* II, 238-40).

Digby MS. 98 in the Bodleian contains (f. 200) "Determinatio Magistri Johannis Whytheed de Hibernia in materia de mendicitate contra fratres" in qua respondit pro Radulfo archiepiscopo Armachano contra fratrem Petrum Russel: *inc.* "Supposito secundum dominum Armachanum". Peter Russel, O.F.M., was ordained deacon, 1380 (*Heref. Episc. Reg.* J. Gilbert, p. 145), taught in Spain in 1399, as Master in Theology and friar of the Convent of Bridgewater received papal dispensation "super defectu natalium" in 1415 (*B.F.* VII, p. 490: cf. *ibid.* p. 547) and was Provincial Minister of England, *c.* 1415-20: *Grey Friars in Oxford*, p. 255.

On the controversy *see* Denifle, *Chart. Univ. Paris.* IV, No. 1868. Wilkins' *Concilia*, III, 324.

1411. *Franciscan Archbishop of Tuam.*

A Joanne XXIII. anno pontif. secundo . . . alii [Fratres Minores] in episcopos promoti . . . sunt . . . quarum quidem promotionum . . . litterae apostolicae non amplius reperiuntur in archivo Vaticano [inter quos] promotus est Cornelius in archiep. Tuamen. paulo ante 7 Oct., 1411, quo die se obligavit pro solvendo servitio communi (Eubel, *B.F.* VII, p. 450 note).

Cf. Wadding, IX, 348: Ware, *Bishops*, 612. Nothing seems to be known about him.

1413. 17 April. *Ordination of a Friar.*

Fr. Johannes Whylle, Minorita ordinatus Presbyter, licentia Archiepiscopi, a Philippo (O'Meil) Cluanensi Episcopo in S. Petri ecclesia apud Drogheda, 17 April, 1413 (*Regest. Nicholai Fleming* in Bib. Armacana: *Proc. R.I. Ac.* XXX, C, p. 157).

Perhaps John While or White, provincial 1441.

1414. 29 May. *Bishopric in Syria.*

John XXIII. to Robert Mabire, O.F.M. Providing him to the See of Raphanen [a titular see in Syria], vacant by the death of Anthony (*B.F.* VII, p. 480: *C.P.L.* VI, pp. 473, 504).

Wadding (IX, 364) erroneously reads "Raplonen sive Rapoten in Hibernia" (cf. Ware, *Bishops*, p. 273).

Wadding, IX, 139, *sub anno* 1397 (23 May) says Fr. Antonius de Terra Nova was made Bishop of Ferns. The church was not "Fernen" but "Feraen," perhaps Verissa or Feretschik in Thrace (Eubel, *Hierarchia*, I, 258, 553: *B.F.* VII, p. 75).

c. **1414 (?).** *Foundation of Kilconnell.*

Kilconnill fundatus c. an. 1400 per Dominum OKelly cuius obitus his verbis describitur in libro obit' eiusdem conventus: 3 Cal. Nov., 1420, obitus Willelmi Magni IKelly omnium Hibernicorum suo tempore nominatissimi ac principalis istius conventus fundatoris (Ware in MS. Add. 4821, f. 105[b]).

MS. Rawl. B 484 (olim Clarendon, 70), f. 29, and Wadding (IX, 367) give 1414 as the date of foundation. This may, however, have arisen from a confusion between Kilconnell and Killconnayne (*see* next entry). Wadding, who quotes the obituary (probably from Mooney, *F.T.* V, 289), or as he and Mooney call it, "liber capitularis" of the house, erroneously reads O'Really for O'Kelly. The *Four Masters* (III, 603) attribute the foundation to William O'Kelly, Lord of Hy-Many in 1353, i.e. the grandfather of the William who died in 1420. Mooney describes the house as it existed in his time. A detailed description (with plans and illustrations) of the existing remains is given by F. J. Bigger in *Galway Archæol. and Hist. Soc.* I, p. 145, II, p. 3.

1414. 4 July. *Licence to found Three Houses.*

John XXIII to the Bishop of Clonfert [Thomas O'Kelley, O.P.] or his vicar in spirituals. Mandate, if he find fit, to license the minister provincial and Friars Minor of the province of Ireland to erect and found three houses, one in the Diocese of Ferns at Thacmoling (*al.* Thacineling, *al.* Thacmeling), and two in the Diocese of Clonfert, namely, at Clochincanthualayg (*al.* Cloch in Cantualaig, *al.* Cloch-in-Cantualeyg), in the parish of Killconnaynne, and at Mylecsynna (*al.* Milecsynna), with churches and other offices (*B.F.* VII, p. 482: Wadding, IX, 550: *C.P.L.* VI, p. 467).

No houses appear to have been founded at Thacmoling, i.e. St. Mullins, Co. Carlow, or at Cloch in Cantualaig, i.e. Lusmagh or Kilmacunna, King's County. The foundation of Meelick is attributed by Mooney, Wadding, and Ware to the O'Maddens. Mooney (*F.T.* V, 321) notes that the friars owned the eel-weir.

1418. 16 February. *Franciscan Bishops.*

Martin V to Robert Foston, O.F.M., S.T.P. Dispensation, as the son of a priest and an unmarried woman, to be appointed to the See of Elphin, of which the Pope intends this day to make provision to him, and to be consecrated, etc. (*B.F.* VII, p. 501 : *C.P.L.* VII, p. 68).

On 29 November, 1419, at Florence, Robert, Bishop of Elphin, " pro integra solutione unius minuti servitii solvit floren. 10, solid. 32, et 6 denar." (Brady, *Epis. Suc.* II, p. 195). A few days before (20 Nov.) as proctor of Philip Repingdon, he made the latter's resignation of the See of Lincoln at the Roman Curia (*C.P.L.* VII, pp. 134, 213). He was deprived of his see some time before February, 1429, and having been acting as suffragan to Thomas Langley, Bishop of Durham, received on 18 February, 1430, papal dispensation to accept any, even a secular, benefice, with or without cure, as he had no means to support the episcopal dignity (*B.F.* VII, p. 732 : *C.P.L.* VIII, pp. 94, 175 : cf. Stubbs, *Reg. Sac. Anglic.* p. 207).

1418. 14 November.

Martin V to Walter Formay. Providing him a Friar Minor, master in theology, to the See of Ross, vacant by the death of Matthew (*B.F.* VII, p. 512 : Wadding, X, 298 : Brady, *Epis. Suc.* II, p. 106).

He died in or before 1423 (*see* below *an.* 1426).

1419. 17 March.

Martin V to Nicholas Wartre. Providing him a Friar Minor, priest, to the See of Dromore, vacant some time by the death of John [Curlew] (*B.F.* VII, p. 518 : *C.P.L.* VII, p. 132).

He appears to have resigned about 1424, and acted as suffragan to the Archbishop of York, 1420-45 : Stubbs *Reg. Sac. Anglic.* p. 205. He was rector of St. Mary's, Castlegate, York, in 1429 : Cotton, *Fasti*, III, p. 278 : cf. Reeves' notes to Ware's *Bishops*, T.C.D. : Brady, *Epis. Suc.* I, p. 297.

1420. 8 December. *Freedom from Customs granted to Friars of New Ross by Sir John Devereux reasserted.*

Pro coenobio fratrum minorum Rossae.

Henricus Dei Gratia Rex Angliae et Franciae et dominus Hiberniae superiori praeposito et Burgensibus villae de Ross salutem. Ex parte dilectorum nobis in Christo Gardiani et fratrum domus de ordine fratrum minorum eiusdem villae nobis graviter conquirendo (*sic*) est ostensum, ut cum quidam Johannes Deverose miles fundator eiusdem domus per chartam suam dedisset et concessisset fratribus ordinis predictam (*sic*) suam placeam tenere omnium pertinentium (*sic*) in Rossa ad oratorium, domos et alia aedificia pro inhabitatione fratrum de ordine predicto necessaria ibidem construendo, habendam et tenendam isdem fratribus et successoribus suis pro inhabitatione sua predicta unacum omnibus suis juribus et pertinentibus, asiamentis, commoditatibus et proficuis quibuscunque ad eandem placeam spectantibus quouismodo in liberam puram et perpetuam elemosinam in perpetuum de quondam domino libertatis Wexfordiae cartam predicti Johannis necnon donationem et concessionem predictam per cartam ipsius quondam domini confirmavit, et licet mete et bunde placeae predictae, prout dimissae sunt, videlicet a communi strata eiusdem villae ex parte orientali domus predictae versus portam Australem predictae villae vsque ad filium (*sic*) aquae vocatae Barock [1] in longitudine et a medio loci vocati Southpilke ex parte Australi dictae domus vsque ad medium Northpilke sub antiqua turri vnacum Northpilke in longitudine et latitudine inclusive ex parte Boriali eiusdem domus in latitudine se extendant, ac fratres loci illius et predecessores sui fratres ibidem omnia et singula jura, asiamenta, commoditata ac proficua ad (MS. ac) eandem placeam propter metas et bondas predictas spectantia a tempore fundatoris domus predictae ad usus suos proprios, absque aliquibus custumis (MS. constimijs), consuetudinibus, tallagiis aut servitiis de aliquibus rebus infra limites dictae placeae et possessionum suarum ibidem venientibus seu abeunde exeuntibus hactenus captis seu solutis, integre et libere habuerunt et ten[u]erunt, vos tamen diversas custumas

[1] The initial capital is doubtful: it may be B, C, or G.

et consuetudines illicitas de mercatoribus nautis marinariis et aliis cum eorum nauibus, burgeiis et batellis, bonis, rebus et mercenariis suis infra metas et bondas predictas et infra glebam domus predictae sepius venientibus, morantibus et exeuntibus minus iuste exigitis et in dies exigere (MS. exigite) non desistatis, in ipsorum fratrum graue damnum et preiudicium ac vitium asiamentorum, commoditatum et proficuorum ad eandem domum spectantium retractionem et adnullationem manifestas ; vnde nobis supplicarunt sibi de grauaminibus premissis remedium adhibere opportunum ; nos quoque eisdem (MS. easdem) Gardiano et fratribus justitiam fieri volentes in hac parte vobis et cuilibet vestrum mandamus, quod eosdem Gardianum et fratres omnia et singula nostra asiamenta, commoditates et proficua ad dictam domum et glebam eiusdem spectantia[m] libere habere et eisdem vti et gaudere permittatis iuxta formam et effectum doni, concessionis et confirmationis predictorum, prout omnes predecessores sui fratres eiusdem loci asiamenta, iura, commoditates et proficua predicta a tempore fundationis dictae domus habuerunt ac eis rationabiliter vti et gaudere consueverunt. Teste Carissimo consanguineo nostro Jacobo le Botiler Comite Ormonde locum nostrum tenente in terra nostra Hiberniae apud Dublinum viij^{uo} die Decembris Anno Regni nostri octauo per ipsum locum tenentem et cons[ilium] . . . per assaint (?) (MS. Add. 4821, ff. 85-6).

The original of this charter has not been found : Ware's transcript is in some places corrupt. Wadding (V, 429) gives the date as 8 Hen. VI (i.e. 1429), Archdall (*Mon. Hib.* p. 750) as 8 Hen. IV (i.e. 1406). The date seems to be 8 Hen. V (i.e. 1420), when James Butler, fourth Earl of Ormonde was viceroy.

The period of Sir John Devereux is uncertain. The house seems to have been founded before 1256 (*see* above).

1420. *Foundation of Askeaton.*

The monastery of St. Francis at Eas-Gephtine in Munster, near the bank of the Shannon in the Diocese of Limerick, was founded for Franciscan Friars by the Earl of Desmond, who erected a tomb in it for himself and his descendants (*Four Masters*, p. 843).

If this date is correct, the founder would be James Fitzgerald, 7th Earl of Desmond († 1462), third son of Gerald, 4th Earl († 1398), and his wife Eleanor Butler († 1392). James was foster son of the O'Brien, married Mary, daughter of Ulick Burke of Connaught, and was father of Thomas, 8th Earl. If, however, the proposed identification of Askeaton with Inysgebryny (*an.* 1400) prove correct, the founder would probably be Gerald, 4th Earl of Desmond (*D.N.B.* XIX). Wadding (IX, 87) puts the foundation earlier by identifying Askeaton with "Luasia" in Bart. of Pisa's list of houses: Luasia is, however, probably a corruption of Limerick. A detailed description of the extensive remains of the house is given by Westropp in *J.A.I.* XXXIII, 32-40, 239-54: most of the architecture, he says, "seems rather late for the date 1389 to 1420".

1420-1. *Death of a Citizen of Drogheda.*

William Symcock and Agnes his wife were great benefactors of the town of Drogheda. He dyed on the 18 Feb. 1420, for whom there was great Moane made especially by the ffraternity of the Dominicans, the Minorites and the Eremetes to whom the said William was a great benefactor (Loftus, *Ann. Hib.* MS. in Marsh's Library Dublin).

1421. *O'Connor of Offaly becomes a Friar at Killeigh.*

MacGillapatrick and the son of Libned a Frene, one of the English, set out with twelve score soldiers on a predatory excursion into Leix, and did not halt until they reached the monastery of Leix; but O'Conor Faly happened to come in contact with them in that country and attacked MacGillapatrick and the English and defeated and slaughtered them. O'Conor (Murrough) then returned home; but he was attacked by a dangerous disease, whereupon he retired among the friars in the monastery of Killeigh and took the habit of a friar; but before his death he appointed his own kinsman, Dermot O'Connor in his place. O'Conor was only a month among the friars when he died, after a well spent life (*Four Masters, sub anno*, p. 851).

1422. 14 December. *Franciscan Bishop of Emly.*

Martin V to Robert Wyndell, Elect of Emly. Provision to him, a Friar Minor, of the said see, void because John Rysshbery, Augustinian Friar, whom the Pope provided to the see 21 April, 1421, failed to have the letters of provision drawn up within a

year in accordance with the papal decree of 6 November, 1420 (*B.F.* VII, p. 582: *C.P.L.* VII, p. 287).

Robert does not appear to have been consecrated. Ware, *Bishops*, p. 498. In the previous year Wadding (X, 52) says a Franciscan named John Camere was provided to the See of Annaghdown: this is a mistake for John Bonere or Boner, an Austin canon (*C.P.L.* VII, p. 192: Brady, *Epis. Suc.* II, p. 151).

1426. 4 March. *Fatal Result of a Game.*

Martin V to Cormac Occallanayn, Canon of Annaghdown. Mandate to him to grant dispensation to "Frater Willialmus Pulard," friar of the house of "Lymclayr" (Clare Galway?) of the Order of Friars Minor, Diocese of Annaghdown, if the facts are as stated in his petition: namely, that William being then a priest, when playing with many other clerks and laymen a game customary in those parts among both seculars and religious, accidentally struck another player, Donald Ohaschin, a layman, near the ear with a sharp pointed stick, from which wound, Donald, a year later, owing to his own and his surgeons' carelessness, died (*B.F.* VII, p. 649).

1426. 4 June. *Indult for Members of the Third Order.*[1]

Martin V to all the brethren and sisters of the Third Order of St. Francis, called the Order of Penitence, in Ireland. Indult that, in time of interdict, they may cause mass and other divine offices to be celebrated *submissa voce* in their houses and monasteries or churches, with closed doors, etc., in presence of themselves and of their servants ("in vestra et familiarium vestrorum domesticorum praesentia"), and that any priest of their choice may administer to them the sacraments (*B.F.* VII, p. 655: Wadding, X, 406: *C.P.L.* VII, p. 427).

1426. 19 August. *Bishop of Ross.*

Martin V to Cornelius Macelchade, Friar Minor Elect of Ross. After the death of Walter (Formay, O.F.M.), the Pope provided to the See of Ross, John Bloxvorch (Bloxworth), Carmelite Friar, who failed to take out letters of provision within the appointed time: the Pope now provides Cornelius Macelchade to the see

[1] See Addenda, 1425.

(*B.F.* VII, p. 659 : Wadding, X, 411 : cf. *C.P.L.* VII, p. 439 note : Brady, *Epis. Suc.* II, p. 106).

Cornelius or Concobar died 1448 (*C.P.L.* X, p. 389).

1426-9. *Drogheda Friars Ordained.*

30 Martii [1426]. Ordinati sunt in Capella Manerii de Termonfeckin. Frater Laurentius O'Coffy, Fratres Ioannes O'Dalye,[1] Fratres Minores de Ponte (Reg. Swayne, *Armac.*).

1427. 28 Iulii. Revmus D. Ioannes Swayne invitat religiosos exemptos ut concilio adsint Provinciali in Ecclesia S. Petri Pontanae habenda 13 Octobris, 1427 (Reg. Swayne, I, p. 57).

1429. Among those ordained by the same archbishop at St. Peter's, Drogheda, "die Sabbati qua cantatur officium *Sitientes*, viz. xii die Mensis Martii A.D. 1428, et suae consecrationis duodecimo," i.e. 1429, were:—subdiaconi Andreas Redan, Nicolaus OMurcherthard, Fratres Minores (Reg. Swayne, I, p. 240, *Bibl. Armac.*).

1428. 3 March. *Restoration of House of Third Order at Killina Bonaina.*

Martin V to all the faithful. Relaxation during ten years of three years and four quarantines of enjoined penance to penitents who, on the principal feasts of the year and the dedication of the church (etc.), visit and give alms for the repair and conservation of the Church of the House of St. Mary the Virgin, Cyllynbonnaynn, of the brethren of the Third Order of St. Francis, in the Diocese of Tuam, which by reason of wars is threatened with ruin (*B.F.* VII, p. 696 : Wadding, X, 445 : *C.P.L.* VIII, p. 25).

Wadding reads "Kyllyn Bonanayne" and "Khyllyn Bonnayne," Eubel, *B.F.* "Cyllynbenayim". It is identified by the editor of *C.P.L.* with Moorgagah, Co. Mayo, 5½ miles north of Headford.

1428. 5 March. *Franciscan Bishop of Emly.*

Martin V to Robert Poetland (*rectius* Portland), Elect of Emly. Provision to him, a Friar Minor, in priest's orders, of this see, of which, on its voidance by the death of Nicholas, the Pope made provision to Thomas de Burgo, Augustinian Canon of

[1] See p. 196.

Clare (*de Forgio*) in the Diocese of Killaloe on 19 January, 1425, which provision is void because the said Thomas did not have the letters thereof expedited within the lawful time (*C.P.L.* VIII, p. 111 : *B.F.* VII, p. 720 : Wadding, X, 470).

Eugenius IV, 7 Oct. 1444, at the petition of Cornelius who was provided to the see on 11 Sept. 1444, declared that Robert of England, O.F.M., had and has no right in or to the see (*C.P.L.* VIII, p. 301 : Theiner, p. 376 and *an.* 1444 below).

1428-30. *Bishops of Mayo.*

xvii kal. Aug. 1428, provisum est ecclesiae Magionen. vacante per N. de persona Fratris Gulielmi de Vedegiate (*al.* Prendergast) ord. min. ad relationem R.P.D. Card. Placentini.

xvii kal. Aug. 1430, provisum est ecclesiae Magionen. (vac. per non confectionem literarum super provisione alias facta eidem ecclesiae de persona Wilhelmi Prudergast) de persona Fratris Nicolai Wogmay (*al.* Wagomay) Ord. Min. ita quod in literis suae promotionis sibi interdicatur exercitium quoad Pontificalia extra suas civitates et diocesim extra quas si residentiam fecerit vult D. N. quod subsit omnimodo correctioni generalis Ord. Minorum etiam usque ad carcerem perpetuam (Brady, *Epis. Suc.* I, p. 153 : Wadding, X, 133, 169 : *B.F.* VII, p. 703 note).

1429. 30 July *A Drogheda Friar may Choose Another House.*

Martin V to John, Abbot of Monasterevin (*de Rosa Valle*), in the Diocese of Kildare, dwelling in the Roman Court. Mandate to grant to John Harold, a Friar Minor professed of the house of Drogheda (*Pontana*) in the Diocese of Armagh, who is at present in the said court, licence to transfer himself within a year from the present date to another house of his Order (*C.P.L.* VIII, p. 142).

1430. 6 June. *Indult of Martin V on Behalf of Trim.*

Dum beati merita Francisci, etc. Sane cum ecclesia domus Ordinis Fratrum Minorum de Trym, Midens. dioecesis, sub titulo beati Francisci Confessoris antedicti propter noxios guerrarum insultus, etc., in aedificiis ruinae deformata subjaceat ad cujus reformationem fidelium praesidia sunt necessaria plurima et opportuna ;

Nos attendentes quantum opere et sermone dicti Ordinis professores, etc., populos fideliter instruant, etc., et propterea cupientes ut ipsa Ecclesia nullis propriis dotata bonis, sed pia largitione eleemosynisque fundata, pro divini cultus augmento, fidei hujusmodi instructione et ipsius Sancti merito colenda memoria in eisdem aedificiis reparetur, etc., de omnipotentis Dei misericordia, etc., confisi, omnibus vere poenitentibus et confessis, qui in Pentecostes et Nativitatis gloriosae Mariae Virginis, necnon ejusdem S. Francisci festivitatibus, ac per sex dies Pentecostes festum immediate sequentes et Nativitatis festivitatis hujusmodi octavam, Ecclesiam praedictam devote visitaverint annuatim ac manus porrexerint adjutrices, singulis videlicet festivitatum tres annos et totidem quadragenas, dierum vero et octavae hujusmodi diebus Ecclesiam ipsam visitaverint, ac pro reformatione et conservatione praedictis manus porrexerint, ut praefertur, adjutrices, centum dies de injunctis eis poenitentiis, misericorditer relaxamus, praesentibus post decennium minime valituris. Volumus autem, quod si alias visitantibus dictam Ecclesiam, aut ad ejus reparationem, vel fabricam manus porrigentibus adjutrices, aut alias inibi pias eleemosynas erogantibus, seu alias aliqua alia indulgentia in perpetuum, vel ad certum tempus nondum elapsum duratura per nos concessa fuerit, praesentes litterae nullius existant roboris vel momenti.

Datum Romae apud Sanctos Apostolos, viij. Idus Iunii, anno xiij (1430) (Wadding, X, pp. 481-2: *B.F.* VII, p. 735).

In April, 1430, the council met "in the fratry of the friars minor of Trim" to devise measures against "Irish rymers, outlaws and felons": *Statute Rolls of Ireland*, 8 Hen. VI, p. 35.

1430. 2 November. *Grant of Rights of Pasturage to Clare-Galway.*

Charta Domini Willelmi de Burgo filii Domini Willelmi de Burgo militis capitanei suae nationis, qua concessit, de assensu et consilio omnium burgensium villae de Clare, Guardiano et Fratribus Conventus Fratrum Minorum praedictae villae libertatem viginti quatuor vaccarum in omnibus pascuis totius praedictae villae. Datum in Clare in die Animarum 1430 (MSS. F. 4, 23, T.C.D.: Lansd. 418, f. 73^{v}).

1432. 28 April. *Bishop of Leighlin.*

Eugenius IV to Thomas Fleming, Elect of Leighlin. Provision to him a Friar Minor, S.T.B., of that see, void by the death of John. Concurrent letters to the chapter, clergy, people, and vassals, to the Archbishop of Dublin and King of England (*C.P.L.* VIII, pp. 426-7 : Wadding, X, 507).

Cf. Dowling's *Annals*, pp. 27-8 : Brady, *Epis. Suc.* I, p. 384. He paid fees on his appointment on 7 June, 1432, and died after 1458.

1433. 18 September. *Clare-Galway in Need of Repair.*

Eugenius IV. Universis Christifidelibus, etc. Licet is de cujus munere, etc. Cum itaque, sicut accepimus, domus de Clare Fratrum Minorum, Tuamens. dioecesis causantibus guerris, etc., reparatione non modica sumptuosa indigere noscatur ipsumque Ecclesiae campanile ad sui perfectionem nondum deductum existat, sintque propterea fidelium suffragia plurimum opportuna : Nos cupientes ut dicta Ecclesia congruis honoribus frequentetur ac structurae et aedificia reparentur campanileque hujusmodi perficiatur et ut Christifideles eo libentius devotionis causa ad Ecclesiam confluant eamdem, etc., de omnipotentis, etc., omnibus vere poenitentibus, etc., qui in Nativitatis, Circumcisionis, Epiphaniae, Resurrectionis, Ascensionis et Corporis Domini ac Pentecostes, necnon Nativitatis, Purificationis, Annunciationis et Assumptionis B. Mariae V., ac Nativitatis Ioannis Baptistae, Petri et Pauli ac S. Francisci et ipsius Ecclesiae dedicationis festivitatibus necnon per ipsarum octavas ac celebritate Omnium Sanctorum et sex dies post Pentecosten dictam Ecclesiam devote visitaverint, etc., quatuor annos et totidem Quadragenas, octavarum vero, etc., Centum dies de injunctis eis poenitentiis misericorditer relaxamus, praesentibus post viginti annos minime valituris, etc.

Datum Romae apud S. Laurentium in Damaso, anno, etc., 1433, xiv. Kal. Octob. anno iii. (Wadding, X, 525).

1433. 12 October. *Foundation of Quin, First House of the Strict Observance.*

Eugenius IV. Dilecto filio nobili viro Macson Macna-Marra [Mac Con Mac Namara] Duci de Clandcullyan.

Piis fidelium votis, etc. Sane pro parte tua nobis nuper exhibita petitio continebat, quod tu, qui singularem ad Ordinem Fratrum Minorum geris devotionis affectum, etc., in villa de Cunnych [Quin] Laoniens. dioecesis, vel alio convenienti loco quamdam domum cum Ecclesia, campanili, etc. (*sic*) aliis necesariis officinis pro usu et habitatione Fratrum dicti Ordinis, inibi sub regulari Observantia Altissimo serviturorum, de novo fundare, etc., desideras, super quo Apostolicae Sedis licentiam humiliter implorasti. Nos igitur, etc., tibi domum hujusmodi cum Ecclesia, etc., necnon Fratribus dicti Ordinis, etc., licentiam elargimur. Et insuper universis et singulis Fratribus ejusdem Ordinis quos in dicta domo pro tempore residere contigerit, ut omnibus et singulis privilegiis, etc., concessis uti et gaudere, etc., valeant, etc., indulgemus per praesentes. Non obstantibus, etc.

Datum Romae apud S. Petrum anno, etc., 1433, iv. Idus Octobris, anno iii. (Wadding, X, 526).

This sounds like a new foundation, though Wadding (VIII, 48) thinks it was in existence before 1350, and the *Four Masters* (p. 775) give 1402 as the date of foundation: "The Abbey of Cuinche in Thomond in the Diocese of Killaloe was founded for Franciscan Friars by Sheeda Cam MacNamara († 1406, p. 791), Lord of Clann Colein (who ordained) that it should be the burial place of himself and his tribe". It was in the barony of Bunratty, Co. Clare, some five miles east of Ennis, where was formerly the burial place of the MacNamaras, and was built on the ruins of the great castle of Thomas de Clare, destroyed about 1286. The magnificent ruins are still well preserved (cf. Wadding, VIII, 48, X, 218: *Four Masters*, 775, note: Theophilus Flanagan in MS. $\frac{24}{D.\ 10}$ R. Ir. Acad.: Ware, *Antiq.* p. 247: Archdall, pp. 53-4). Ware in MS. Add. 5521, f. 110^{b} says: "Quinchy, opere firmo, elaborato et curioso per Sioda Cam Mac Commarra dominum de Clan-coilean cuius sepultura in eodem conventu extat."

An illustrated description of the ruins is given in *J.A.I.* XXX, 427-39, and the writer states that portions of the present church evidently date from the first half of the fourteenth century. Mooney (*F.T.* V, 322) notes that "all the walls are of polished marble".

1433. *Armagh Friars in Danger.*

Great war between Ua Neill and Ua Domnaill . . . Ua Domnaill and Mac Uibhilin went to the Foreign Settlement of Meath and made a pact with them against Ua Neill. And the

deputy of the King [Sir Th. Stanley] took a large host with them to the Plain of Ard-Macha and they went against the Monastery of Poor Friars in Ard-Macha. But they returned to their houses on that occasion without obtaining any (*Annals of Ulster*, III, 127).

1435. 9 March. *Papal Absolution to the town of New Ross.*

Eugenius IV to [Robert Whitty] Bishop of Ferns. John XXIII addressed letters, dated Rome non. Oct. an. iii (7 Oct. 1412) to the Bishop of Ferns to the following effect: A petition of the commonalty of the town of Rosponte stated that long ago their predecessors, inhabitants of Rosponte, rose against a brother of the Order of Crossbearers or Crouched Friars (Cruciferorum) who had killed one of the inhabitants, slew him and other brethren of the Order and confiscated their house, though this was afterwards allocated to the use and habitation of the Friars Minor; and that their said predecessors had exercised piracy, robbing and drowning clerks and others crossing the seas to those parts: the commonalty fears that the inhabitants are still under sentence of excommunication and that the interdict has never been relaxed: the Pope authorises the bishop, after making inquiries and receiving promise of amendment, to absolve the inhabitants and relax the interdict. These letters of John XXIII were, however, never presented, and Eugenius IV now orders the Bishop of Ferns to execute them. Dated Florence, 1435, vii Id. March (Wadding, X, 542).

1437. *Contribution to Repair of Windows at Drogheda as a Penance.*

Cum Joannes . . . Capellanus in decanatu de Trym accusatus de incontinentia apud S. Jacobum de Athboy crimen confessus est, damnatus est ut solveret 6s. 6d. pro reparatione foenestrarum Domus Fratrum Minorum de Drogheda atque crucem Sanctissimae Trinitatis civitatis Dublinensis et Sanctum Richardum de Dundalke nudis pedibus visitaret, nolens autem haec facere excommunicatur (? Reg. N. Fleming, p. 250, *Bibl. Armac.*[1]).

St. Richard of Dundalk is the famous Richard Fitzralph, Archbishop of Armagh: cf. *D.N.B.* XIX, 197.

[1] The reference is wrong: it may be Swayne's Register.

1438. 18 July. *John Heyne (Provincial Minister?) Bishop of Clonfert.*

Eugenius IV made provision of the Church of Clonfert, "de persona domini Johannis Heyne ord. frat. minorum professoris, in theologia baccalaurei formati" (*Obligationes*, Vol. 66, f. 42d, quoted in *C.P.L.* IX, p. 224: Eubel, *Hierarchia*, II, 146).

About the same time Eugenius IV wrote to Henry VI that John Hayn, then Bishop of Clonfert, brought to the Pope letters of the King about the calamities of the church and the proceedings at Basel. The bishop was returning to the King and asked the Pope for an answer. The Pope had, out of regard to the King, made provision to the said John of the Church of Clonfert in Ireland, of which he was a native (*C.P.L.* VIII, p. 267).

Wadding (XI, 48) and Eubel (*Hierarchia*, II, 146) describe John Heyne or O'Heyne as provincial minister of Ireland. This, however, appears to be a mistake due to the supposition that an entry in *Obligationes*, Vol. 66, f. 57d, "de persona fratris Johannis ministri provincie Hybernie ordinis minorum in theologia licentiati," recording the provision of John to the Church of Clonfert, 25 Oct. 1441, refers to John Heyne (*C.P.L.* IX, p. 224); it really refers to John White or While: *see* below *an.* 1441.

Burke, *Hib. Dom.* p. 222, identifies John Heyne with a Bishop O'Heyn, of Clonfert, a member of the once princely family of O'Heyn of Kiloviragh, Co. Galway, who was buried in the tomb of his ancestors in the Dominican Church at Athenry (cf. Brady, *Epis. Suc.* II, p. 210).

John Heyne acted as suffragan of London, 1443-8, Worcester, 1443, Exeter, 1447. Vicar of West Thurrock, 1457; died 1459. His will is in the Probate Office, Somerset House, 16 Stokton (Stubbs, *Reg. Sac. Anglic.* p. 208).

1438. 19 September. *Cavan Cemetery.*

A charter of Donogh, Bishop of Kilmore, appointing Nicholas Offarellach (O'Farrelly), clerk, coarb of the Church of St. Medoc, Drumlane, and principal herenach "omnium terrarum nationis de Muntyrfareallaich," is dated, "in cemiterio domus fratrum Minorum de Cavan antedictae Diocesis xix die Sept. A.D. Mil°. CCCC^mo XXXVIIJ" (*Acts of Archbishop Colton*, 1397, ed. Reeves, Ir. Arch. Soc. 1850, p. 26 note, from Reg. Swayne, I, f. 63^v, p. 85^b).

Cf. *C.P.L.* VIII, p. 600, for a mention of this Nicholas.

1438. *Bequest to Dublin.*

Richard Codde, citizen and baker of Dublin, left by will, proved 12 January, 143⅝, 13s. 4d. to the Four Orders of Friars in Dublin, in equal parts (*Proc. of R. Irish Acad.* Vol. XXV, Section C, p. 49).

1438. *Advanced Schools of Theology at Galway and Drogheda.*

In Registro Ordinis hos invenio . . . provinciarum Rectores. . . . Hiberniae Joannes While (*sic*) (Wadding, XI, 49).

Circa res scholasticas in eodem Registro plura notantur hoc anno. . . . Joanni While (*sic*) et patribus provinciae Hiberniae praeceptum est auctoritate Eugenii Pontificis, ut duo instituant studia pro exercitio Theologiae perpetuo duratura, unum in conventu Galviensi, alterum in Pontensi. Erant haec studia distincta a studiis ordinariis Theologiae, destinata solum pro exercitio provectorum et eorum qui absolverant cursum theologicum cum laude, quique in studiis generalibus deputatis seu in universitatibus gradus Baccalaureatus, Doctoratus, seu Magisterii erant suscepturi, atque hujusmodi generis studiorum frequens occurrit mentio in Regestro (*ibid.* p. 50).

In 1465 the Irish House of Commons petitioned for the foundation of a University at Drogheda: *Statute Rolls of Ireland*, 5 Edw. IV, p. 369.

1438. *Foodstuffs Stolen from the Friars of Dundalk.*

Sententia contra quosdam qui abstulerunt bona Guardiani et confratrum domus Minorum de Dundalk :—

Pro parte religiosorum virorum Gardiani et confratrum Domus Fratrum Minorum villae de Dundalk nostrae diocesis, salmones salsat', butyrum, macetum (*malt*), grana diversae speciei et nonnulla alia bona ipsis communiter spectantia extra eorum manum ausu nefario ceperunt, asportaverunt, necnon sepes, segetes, ipsorum pomerium nequiter invadendo, poma, pyra et alios fructus inibi crescentia asportarunt, celarunt et detinuerunt, prout minus juste detinent et concelant de praesenti, etc. (Reg. Swayne, Vol. II, p. 324).

1440-8. *Philip Norreys.*

Eugenius IV, having at the petition of the Four Mendicant Orders caused to be examined the attacks publicly made on them by one Philip Norreys, Master in Theology, of the Diocese of Dublin, solemnly condemns them in the Bull, *Regnans in Excelsis*, iii non. Aug. 1440 (Wadding, XI, 104 : Burke, *Hib. Dom.* p. 68).

Eugenius IV to the Archbishops of Dublin (Richard Talbot) and Armagh (John Prene) and the Bishop of Bayeux. The Pope gives in detail the errors maintained by that son of iniquity, Philip Norreys of Ireland, against the Mendicant Orders, pronounces them false, scandalous and savouring of heresy, and declares Philip and his followers should be regarded as heretics. Unless they recant when required by the masters, ministers and friars of the Four Orders, they incur, *ipso facto*, the sentence of excommunication. The prelates addressed are to publish this sentence and to recover from Philip and pay to the friars or their proctor the expenses of the suit estimated at 250 gold florins. "*Exhibita nobis nuper.*" Dat. Florentiae, 1440, ix kal. Sept. (Wadding, XI, 105 : Burke, *Hib. Dom.* p. 69).

Nicholas V to the Archbishops of Canterbury (J. Stafford) and Dublin (R. Talbot) and the Bishop of London (vacant). The Pope recites the Bull, *Exhibita nobis* of Eugenius IV, records the continued contumacy of Philip Norreys and his adhesion to the Council of Basel, and orders the prelates addressed publicly to proclaim him heretic and excommunicate, and to call in the help of the secular arm to secure his capture. "*Dudum felicis.*" Dat. Romae, 1448, xv kal. Aug. (Wadding, XII, 8 : Burke, *Hib. Dom.* p. 71).

Philip Norreys was Vicar of Dundalk, 1427, Canon of Dublin, 1433, S.T.P. of Oxford, in or before 1435, and Dean of Dublin, 1457 ; he died, 1465. The first movers against him on behalf of the Mendicant Orders were Thomas Hore, Dominican, and W. Musilkwik, Austin Friar (*see* Anstey, *Epist. Acad.* I, pp. 64, 125, 135, 157-63 : *C.P.L.* VIII, p. 408 : *D.N.B.* XLI, p. 138 : Ware, *Writers*, p. 89).

1440. *Foundation of Irrelagh or Muckross.*

Irrialach super ripam Larg Lochleyne extructus est 1440 per Donaldum filium Tadei McCarty. Vide lib. Do. Fihely (Ware, in MS. Add. 4821, f. 106).

In *Antiq.* p. 244, Ware says that Donald, son of Thady Mac-Carty, founded the house in 1440 and restored it in 1468, the year of his death. Donald O'Fihely flourished at the end of the fifteenth century (Ware, *Writers*, p. 90). The *Four Masters* put the foundation a century earlier: "1340 the Monastery of Oirbhealach at Carraig-na-Chiuil at the eastern end of Loch-Lein in the Diocese of Ardfert in Munster, was founded for Franciscan Friars by MacCarthy More, Prince of Desmond (Donnell, son of Teige), and the chiefs of the country selected burial places for themselves in this monastery. Among these were O'Sullivan More and the two O'Donohoes" (III, 567). A local legend explaining the name Carraig-na-Chiuil, "the rock of the music" is quoted by O'Donovan, editor of the *Four Masters*. He also points out that Donnell, son of Teige, died in 1468, but inclines to ascribe the foundation (in accordance with tradition) to his father, "Teige of the Monastery," who became Prince of Desmond in 1391. The remains are extensive, and Mr. Ian C. Hannah, who describes them in the *Archæol. Journal*, LXXII, p. 115, states that the building was begun in or about 1440, and makes no mention of fourteenth century work: he notes that "the building is extremely compact and was evidently designed with some eye to defence".

1441. *Scholastic Appointments.*

Circa res scholasticas haec prae caeteris occurrunt isto anno decreta in Ordinis registro. . . . In Coenobio Inish-Cluaramada (Ennis) provinciae Hiberniae, . . . institutus Theologiae Lector Thadaeus Macgillacundain vir doctus, cui etiam ampla conceduntur privilegia. In Aschetinensi destinatus est Lector et Praedicator Mattheus Machegan, postquam redierat ex studio Bononiensi, etc. Ex provincia Hibernia adolescentes bonae expectationis et selectioris talenti missi sunt ad studia generalia. Joannes Macharry, Joannes Ochal et Gilbertus OHallim ad Coloniense. Cornelius O'Molony creatus baccalaureus destinatus est ut pro cursu magisterii legeret Magistrum Sententiarum in conventu Universitatis Cantabrigiensis (Wadding, XI, 144).

1441. *Provincial Minister deposed and made Bishop of Clonfert.*

In Hibernia amoto Joanne White propter malum regimen, factus est primo vicarius et commissarius provinciae Joannes Knoker, deinde Edmundus Geraldi (Wadding, XI, 137).

25 October. Eugenius IV to John White. Provision to him, minister of the houses of the province of Ireland, of the Order of

Friars Minor, S.T.B. in priest's orders, of the Church of Clonfert, void by the death of Thomas (*C.P.L.* IX, p. 224).

See *an.* 1438, 15 July, above. He resigned his rights to the see in 1448 (*C.P.L.* X, p. 423) his successor being appointed in 1447 (*see* below).

1441. *Vicar and Canon join Third Order.*

31 October. Eugenius IV to the Abbot of St. Mary's, Knockmoy (*Collis victorie*) in the Diocese of Tuam, and the provost and Nimeas Oruagri, canon, of Tuam. Mandate to assign to Donatus O'Kellay, clerk, of the Diocese of Clonfert . . . the perpetual vicarage of Kylloscobba [Killoscobe] in the Diocese of Tuam, value not exceeding 4 marks sterling, void because David Omulcori [now] a brother of the house or oratory of Clonchaey [Clonkeen] of the Third Order of Friars Minor in the Diocese of Clonfert, entered and made his profession therein . . . (*C.P.L.* IX, p. 199).

14 December. Eugenius IV to Rory (*Ruadrico*) Omochan, Canon of Elphin. Mandate to collate and assign to Cornelius Macealay, clerk . . . a canonry of Achonry and the prebend of Killnathruid, value not exceeding 4 marks sterling, void because Philip Ocluayn [now] a Friar of the house of Rosserch of the Third Order of St. Francis called the Order of Penitence in the Diocese of Killalla, entered the said house and made his profession therein . . . (*C.P.L.* IX, p. 170).

1441. 16 December. *House of the Third Order at Clonkeen.*

Eugenius IV to the Abbot of Knockmoy in the Diocese of Tuam. Mandate as below. The recent petition of David and John called Ymulcaeryll, brothers of the Third Order of St. Francis, priests of the Diocese of Clonfert, contained that the late Thomas, Bishop of Clonfert, with consent of the dean, archdeacon, and chapter, and licence of the perpetual vicar, gave in perpetual alms to them and other brethren of the said Order living conventually with them, present and future, the temple of the Parish Church of Cluacaen Caeryll in the said diocese, with chapels and cemetery, etc., together with the third part of all the ecclesiastical land round about the said church, defined by the

high road which goes eastward to the farm called Gortragairit Beg and returns southwards and northwards, mention being made of the points which define the parcel, namely, Cros Colin, Guirti Nacrarit, Gortny trapuill, Acayada, Guirtti M^{c}neill, Mileoc, Macanma, Caelognacroisi, Patt Beg with all meadows, marshes, and appurtenances as far as Ampuen, and reservation being made, by way of canonical portion, of the fourth part only of the funeral dues arising from outside parishes; that the said bishop gave them licence and authority to rebuild and convert the said temple into a monastery for the propagation of religion and the increase of divine worship, provided that the vicar for the time being should be free to celebrate divine offices and administer the sacraments to the parishioners, and when absent to entrust the same to a secular or regular priest; and that he forbade all the clergy and laity of the diocese and the parishioners of the said church to molest the said brethren; and that subsequently John [White] the present bishop, made like gift, etc. The Pope therefore orders the abbot, if he finds the above gifts, etc., lawful, to approve and confirm them (*C.P.L.* IX, pp. 211-2: Wadding, XI, 420).

Thomas O'Kelly, O.P., became Bishop of Clonfert 1405 (*C.P.L.* VI, p. 6), was translated to Tuam, 1438, but seems to have refused the promotion, and died about 1440 or 1441.

David "Ymelegryll" in 1453 obtained permission to transfer the house from the Third to the First Order of St. Francis (*C.P.L.* X, p. 649). Contentions between the Third Order and parish priest on burial fees, etc., had arisen, as is shown by a decree of the Provincial Council of Cashel, at Limerick, in 1453: Wilkins, *Concilia*, III, p. 567, § 36.

144½. 13 February. *Brother of the Third Order.*

Eugenius IV to Donald Okynnealud, Priest of the Diocese of Annaghdown, brother of the Third Order of St. Francis. Indult that the confessor of his choice may grant him plenary remission, etc. (*C.P.L.* IX, p. 233).

144½. 23 February. *Houses of the Third Order.*

Eugenius IV to the Abbot of St. Mary's, Assdare, in the Diocese of Achonry (*Acaden*). Mandate at the petition of

Patrick, Philip, and Andrew, called Yclumain, brethren of the Order called the third rule of St. Francis of penitence—containing that in each of the places of Trachsasson, Roisent (*sic*) and Baile in muta, in the Dioceses of Tuam, Killala, and Achonry, they propose to found and build, and have with licence of the ordinaries arranged and even begun to build a monastery or house of the said Order, with churches, bells, bell-towers, oratories, etc. —to grant them licence, after the assent of those interested has been given, to go on building the same, and to grant that all the brethren who shall live therein may enjoy all privileges, etc., granted to the said Order by the apostolic see (*C.P.L.* IX, p. 155).

Trachsasson, Teaghsaxon, or Templegal two miles west of Athenry Co. Galway.

Roisent, Roseyre, Rosserk, Rosserick, etc., townland of Derrydonnellmore, in parish of Ballysakeerry, Co. Mayo (*cf. an.* 1448 below).

Baile in muta, Ballymote, in parish of Emlaghfad, Co. Sligo. The last, according to Ware, was founded by the Mac Donogh family. (The "Book of Ballymote," published in facsimile, Dublin, 1887, belonged to the MacDonoghs, but seems to have had no connection with the friars.)

1442. *Ordinations in the Diocese of Armagh.*

14 die mensis Februarii A.D. 1441 qui fuerint promoti ad ordines per Dominum Prene Ardmac. Archiep. et Hibern. primatem in capella sua de Drumeskin, etc. . . . Acolythus Fr. Thadeus O'Gynreff ord. minorum.

17 Martii A.D. 1441, per eundem Dom. Primatem in ecclesia parochiali de Drumeskin, viz. die Sabbati qua in Dei ecclesia cantatur *Sitientes* ordinati sunt ut sequuntur, etc. : Subdiaconus Fr. Thadeus McKyrewe Ord. Minorum (Reg. Swayne, II, p. 113).

Ultima die mensis Martii in vig. Paschae A.D. 1442 in ecclesia parochiali de Drumyskine . . . Diaconus est ordinatus Fr. Thadeus McKereue ordinis minorum civitatis Ardmachanae (*ibid.* p. 324).

1442. 3 August. *Rector of the Friars of Armagh.*

Licentia praedicandi et indulgentias concedendi per totam Hiberniam conceditur Fratri Nehemiae O'Loghlan, Rectori

Fratrum Minorum civitatis Armacanae a Joanne (archiepiscopo?)[1] Armac. (Reg. Prene, p. 237).

Archdall, ed. Moran, I, p. 50: "1450 Primate Mey sojourned in this house," i.e. Friars Minor of Armagh.

1442. 25 September. *Friary at Gahannyh (?) Founded by a Friar.*

Eugenius IV grants relaxation, to be valid during twenty years only, of five years and five quarantines of enjoined penance to penitents who on each of the feasts of Whitsuntide, Nativity of St. Mary the Virgin, and St. Patrick, and on All Saints, and of a hundred days to those who on each of the octaves of the said feasts of the Nativity and St. Patrick, and on the six days of Whitsun week, visit and give alms for the furnishing with books, chalices, ecclesiastical ornaments, etc., and for the repair and conservation of the Friars Minors' house of St. Francis, Gahannyh, in the Diocese of Cork, which Donald Oscolly, a Friar Minor, with the aid of alms founded and built (*C.P.L.* IX, p. 249).

Perhaps Gaibhlin an gaithneamha, *i.e.* Goleen, dioc. Cork, near Skull.

1444. 26 June. *Great Council at Drogheda.*

A great council consisting of the King's Council, the lords spiritual and temporal and official representatives of counties, liberties, and towns met under the presidency of James Butler, Earl of Ormonde, Viceroy of Ireland, "in domo consilii Regis apud Fratres Minores de Drogheda" (*Roll of Proceedings of the King's Council in Ireland*, ed. Graves, pp. 305-11).

1444. *Episcopal Appointments.*

18 Sept. Eugenius IV to John Odalay.[2] Provision to him a Friar Minor, S.T.B., of the Church of Clonmacnois, void by the death of Cormac [MacCoughlan] (*C.P.L.* IX, p. 432: Wadding, XI, 226).

5 Oct. R.P.D. Johannes Odaly, dei gratia electus episcopus Cluanen. in Provincia Armachana in Hybernia, personaliter obtulit Camere et Collegio, etc., 33 florenos auri de Camera et unum tertium: *Obligazioni* (Brady, *Epis. Suc.* I, p. 245).

[1] Father Fitzmaurice's transcript reads "Herluiepio". [2] *Cf.* p. 183 above.

11 Sept. Eugenius IV. to Cornelius Ocunlis. Provision to him a Friar Minor, S.T.B., in priest's orders, of the Church of Emly, void by the death of Thomas (*C.P.L.* IX, p. 435).

7 Oct. Eugenius IV repeated the provision of Cornelius O'Cunlis, O.F.M., to the See of Emly and declared that Friar Robert of England, O.F.M., had no right to the bishopric (Wadding, XI, 465). On 8 January, 1445, "R.P.D. Cornelius Ocunlis electus Imolacensis obtulit, etc., 120 florenos auri de Camera": *Obligazioni* (Brady, *Epis. Suc.* II, p. 33).

Cornelius O'Cunlis was translated to Clonfert, 1448 (*see* below).

Robert of England, O.F.M., was probably Robert Portland (see *an.* 1428 above). "Robertus Imelacensis Episcopus" was instituted to the Vicarage of Littleton Drew in Wiltshire in 1441 (*Wiltshire Institutions*, printed by Sir T. Phillipps, 1825, p. 132). Nicholas V in 1448 referred to the annulment of the provision of the See of Emly to Robert Anglicus (*C.P.L.* X, p. 421).

1445. 20 March. *Restoration of Meelick Friary.*

Eugenius IV to all the faithful. Relaxation, during twenty years only, at the petition of the guardian and friars of the Friars Minors' house of St. Francis in Milicsinna in the Diocese of Clonfert (containing that on account of wars, pestilences, and divers other sinister events which have afflicted and continue to afflict those parts, the said house is threatened with the ruin of its church, dormitory, cloister, and other offices, and is utterly destitute of ornaments, books, chalices, and ecclesiastical paraments; and adding that they have begun to make restoration and repairs, but have not the means to complete the work) of five years and five quarantines of enjoined penance to penitents who on the principal feasts of the year and that of St. Francis and on All Saints, the octaves of certain of them and the six days of Whitsun week; and of a hundred days to those who during the said octaves and six days, visit and give alms for the said repair (*C.P.L.* IX, p. 470: cf. Wadding, XI, 265).

1445. 3 April. *Third Order.*

Eugenius IV to the Archdeacon of Connor. Mandate, at the recent petition of Donald Machcagaill (*also written* Machoagaill), layman of the Diocese of Connor—containing that formerly, after

Semiquinus Machcon, captain of his nation, and Donald Ballach Machdomnaill and Alexander Machdomnaill, also laymen, of the said diocese, had given to him certain lands commonly called Serade Kaill and Bademegbeadab in the said diocese, he gave them in perpetuity, together with a chapel of St. Mary the Virgin, founded and built by him thereon, to the brethren of the house of Roseyre of the Third Order of St. Francis in the Diocese of Killala, for the building of another house of the said order at the said chapel, the validity of which donations he now doubts—if he finds the facts to be as stated, to confirm the said donations, and to grant licence to the brethren of the said house of Roseyir (*sic*) to receive and retain in perpetuity the said lands and chapel, and at the said chapel to build such other house, and to cause the said chapel, if not yet consecrated, to be consecrated by any Catholic bishop (*C.P.L.* IX, p. 493).

The editor of *C.P.L.* identifies Serade Kaill with Straidkelly, in Bay townland, parish of Tickmacrevan, Co. Antrim, near Glenarm.

1445. 16 January. *Cornelius O'Cunlis to raise Money for Crusade.*

Among legates appointed in various countries by Eugenius IV to raise money for the Crusade against the Turks were several Friars Minor, among them, "Ad regnum Hiberniae frater Cornelius [O'Cunlis] episcopus Imelacensis" (Wadding, XI, 211 : *C.P.L.* VIII, pp. 299-300).

Wadding gives two specimen letters of instruction sent to these legates, dated 8 and 14 kal. Feb. anno xiv. (*see* below, *an.* 1447).

1445. 26 June. *William O'Reilly, Provincial Minister.*

Pro Willelmo Ragillige. Rex omnibus ad quos, etc., salutem. Sciatis quod de gratia nostra speciali concessimus Willelmo Ragillige inceptori in theologia ordinis fratrum minorum infra terram nostram Hibernie oriundo quod ipse ut (MS. vo) verus ligeus noster in omnibus habeatur et pertractetur et quod ipse omnimoda officia ordinis sui tam ministeriatus quam aliorum officiariorum eiusdem ordinis quibus promotus seu in futurum promovendus est prout aliquis Anglicus infra terram nostram predictam occupare eisque gaudere valeat, ac quod idem Willelmus

et bona ordinis sui predicti ipsum concernentia ubicumque ipse sub obediencia nostra fuerit quamdiu verus ligeus noster extiterit sub protectione nostra speciali existant, ulteriusque omnibus et singulis officiariis ministris ac aliis subditis nostris terre predicte tenore presencium damus firmiter in mandatis quod ipsi aliquod dampnum sive iniuriam eidem Willelmo non inferant seu inferri permittant quovis modo, quinpocius, si quid eis forisfactum seu iniuriatum fuerit, id ei sine dilatione debite corrigi et reformari faciant. In cuius, etc. Teste Rege apud Westmonasterium XXVI die Junii.

Per breve de privato sigillo et de dat', etc. (Pat. 23 Hen. VI, pt. ii. m. 14).

1446. 10 September.

Eugenius IV, Venerabilibus Fratribus Archiepiscopo Tuamen. et Clonferten. ac Cluonen. Episcopis.

Ad Apostolicae dignitatis apicem, etc. Exhibita sequidem nobis nuper pro parte dilecti filii Guillelmi Iragillich, Ordinis Fratrum Minorum et in Theologia professoris, petitio continebat, quod licet in provincia Hiberniae, secundum morem ejusdem Ordinis, pro Fratribus domorum et conventuum ibidem, inter quos Anglicanae et Hibernicae nationum sunt, unicus pro tempore Minister esse consueverit, ipseque Guillelmus in Ministrum dictae provinciae per dilectum filium Antonium de Rusconibus de Cumis, generalem dicti Ordinis Ministrum, deputatus et institutus fuerit, quia tamen aliqui Fratres nationis Anglicanae hujusmodi, statuto Regis, desuperque Romani Pontificis et Apostolicae Sedis Legati confirmatione, etiam sub excommunicationis poena caveri praetendunt quod ipsi nullatenus alicui, qui de dicta natione Hibernica fuerit, tanquam eorum Ministro debeant obedire, praedictus Guillelmus dissensionum propterea materias ibidem succedere pertimescit, pro parte Generalis et Guillelmi praedictorum, asserentium quod multo plures et valentiores inibi Hibernicae quam Anglicanae nationum hujusmodi Fratres existunt, quodque carissimus in Christo filius noster Henricus Rex Angliae illustris in hoc quod idem Guillelmus in Provincia dicta Minister sit, expresse consensum exhibuit, nobis fuit humiliter supplicatum, etc.

Nos igitur, etc., fraternitati vestrae, etc., mandamus quatenus vos vel duo aut unus vestrum super praemissis auctoritate nostra vos diligenter informetis, et si ita esse inveneritis, deputationem et institutionem hujusmodi, etc., confirmetis et approbetis, quodque Fratres etiam nationis Anglicanae hujusmodi in omnibus, quae ad officium Ministri ibidem de jure vel consuetudine pertinent, eidem Guillelmo, tanquam suo Ministro, quamdiu in officio praedicto fuerit, parere et obedire teneantur, etc., decernatis ac ipsos ad id per censuras ecclesiasticas, etc., compellatis. Non obstantibus, etc.

Datum Romae apud S. Petrum, anno. etc. 1446 IV, Idus Septembri anno. XVI (Wadding XI, 494).

See below 1450-1.

1447. 22 May. *Bishop of Clonfert.*

Nicholas V to Cornelius Omulalay. Provision to him a Friar Minor, S.T.B., in priest's orders, of the Church of Clonfert, void by the death of Thomas (*C.P.L.* X, p. 295).

See *an.* 1441 above.

1447. *Foundation of "Laoighis" (Stradbally ?).*

The monastery of Laoighis in Leinster in the Diocese of Leighlin was founded in honour of St. Francis by O'More, who selected a burial place for himself and his descendants in it (*Four Masters*, IV, 955).

The Editor of the *Four Masters* identifies this with Abbey-Leix, barony of Cullenagh, Queen's Co.: there was a Cistercian monastery there, but no evidence of a Franciscan house. It is probable that Stradbally is the place meant, where certainly a Franciscan house existed. Both places, according to Ware (*Antiq.* p. 189), were in the part of Queen's Co. called "Leasia". In MS. Add. 4821, f. 110ᵛ Ware gives Mon-au-bealing as another name for Stradbally and says the house was founded by O'Mora and razed to the ground about 1588.

1447. 3 August. *Pope Demands Moneys from Cornelius O'Cunlis.*

Nicholas V to John Pursell, Archdeacon of Lismore, B. Can. L., collector of the papal *camera* in Ireland, papal nuncio. Faculty (seeing that Eugenius IV granted various faculties to Cornelius

[O'Cunlis], Bishop of Emly, to the end that the moneys which should be forthcoming from the said island should be distributed to certain pious uses and the repair of the Church of St. Peter, and that the said bishop is said to have received many sums of money from the said faculties, which he has not restored, and of which he has given no account to the papal *camera* nor to any other on its behalf) to compel the said bishop, by imprisonment, if necessary, and sequestration of his moveable goods and of the said moneys, to render an account of the said receipts, and, if he cannot do so, to give sufficient sureties for his appearance before the officers (*gentibus*) of the said *camera* (*C.P.L.* X, p. 182).

See *an.* 1445 above.

1448. 30 August. *Exchange of Bishoprics.*

Nicholas V to Cornelius Omulalaid, Bishop of Emly. Translating him, who is at the Apostolic See, from the Church of Clonfert to that of Emly, void by the translation made by the Pope this day of Cornelius Ocunlis, who is also at the said see to Clonfert (*C.P.L.* X, p. 388: Wadding, XII, 50).

Similar letters to Cornelius Ocunlis, Bishop of Clonfert (*C.P.L. ibid.* pp. 388, 390: cf. p. 421).

Cornelius O'Mulaly, Bishop of Elphin, granted the parish church of Elphin to the Friars Minor in or before 1453 (*C.P.L.* X, p. 641).

1448. (18 July?) *The See of Clonfert: Resignation of Fr. John White.*

Nicholas V to the Bishop of Clonmacnoise (*Cluanen*). Mandate as below. Lately, on the voidance of the Church of Clonfert by the death of Thomas, the Pope made provision thereof, previously reserved, to Cornelius [O'Mullalay] [now] Bishop, then [Bishop] Elect of Clonfert, a Friar Minor, S.T.B., in priest's orders. At the recent petition of the said Cornelius (containing that John White, [now] a bishop in the Universal Church, to whom (before the said provision) provision had been made by the Pope of the same church, then void as above, proposes to resign the rule and administration and all right therein and thereto) the Pope hereby orders the above bishop to receive and admit for this turn only the said Bishop John's resignation.

In the event of his doing so the Pope decrees that the said provision of Cornelius . . . shall hold good from the date of these presents . . . (*C.P.L.* X, p. 423).

Cf. *an* 1441 above.

1448. 4 July. *Canon of Achonry, a Member of the Third Order.*

Nicholas V to three (named) canons of Achonry. Mandate to collate and assign to Thomas O'Kearnaid, priest, a canonry of Achonry and the prebend of Killmathaigin, value not exceeding 2 marks sterling, void because Philip Oclunan [now] Friar of the Third Order of St. Francis, entered and made his profession in the house of Rosich, of the said Order and diocese, although [the said Philip] has without any canonical title for more than three years unduly detained possession; summoning the said Philip and others concerned and removing Philip and any other unlawful detainer (*C.P.L.* X, p. 395).

Cf. *an.* 1441, 14 December, 1442, 23 February above.

1448. 31 August. *Brother of Third Order to hold a Perpetual Vicarage.*

Nicholas V to the Archbishop of Tuam (and others). Mandate to collate and assign to John Obrogan, professed of the Order of the Third Rule of St. Francis, of the Diocese of Clonfert, the perpetual Vicarage of Kyllimaelcoysny in the said diocese, value not exceeding 4 marks sterling . . . and removing John Omynathain, priest, who . . . has unduly detained possession for more than two years, and from fear of whose power Obrogan has no hope of obtaining justice in the city and Diocese of Clonfert . . . Obrogan is specially dispensed to receive and hold it, notwithstanding that he has made the said profession (*C.P.L.* X, p. 414).

1449. 17 March. *Eogan O'Reilly Buried at Cavan.*

Eogan, son of John Ua Raighilligh, namely, King of the two Breifni, died this year about the Feast of St. Patrick; to wit, a man that completely defended his territories against their

neighbours. He died with victory of penance and was buried in the Monastery of Cavan (*Annals of Ulster*, III, p. 163).

The monastery at Cavan was burnt down in 1451 through the carelessness of a drunken friar (*Annals of Ulster*, III, p. 171).

1449. 19 December. *Licence to Build two Houses of Friars of the Observance.*

Nicholas V to the Bishop and Dean of Cork and David Ogillagymain, Canon of Ross. Mandate, at the recent petition of Fynin Ohedustoy (*rectius* Ohedriscoyl), donsel, of the Diocese of Ross, to grant him licence to found and build in his territory, to the honour of God, St. John the Baptist and St. Francis, a house of Friars Minor of the Observance, with church, bell-tower, bells, etc. (*C.P.L.* X, p. 202 : Wadding, XII, 525).

The same to the same. A like mandate, at the recent petition of Donatus Omabba (*or* Omawa), donsel, of the Diocese of Cork, to grant him licence to found and build in the said diocese, to the honour of God, St. Mary the Virgin and St. Francis, a house of Friars Minor of the Observance (*ut supra*) (*ibid.*).

The first of these was the house of Inisherkin, founded, according to Ware, by Florentius Magnus O'Driscoll in 1460, or by Dermitius O'Driscoll, 1470 (Ware, *Antiq.* p. 230 : MS. Add. 4821, f. 107ᵛ). The second has not been identified—possibly Kilcrea, Diocese Cork, the foundation of which is attributed to Cormac MacCarthy, Lord of Muskerry, 1465 († 1495) (see *Four Masters*).

c. **1450-1.** *William O'Reilly, Provincial Minister.*

[Henry VI to Richard Duke of York, Lieutenant of Ireland.]

[1] Ryght trusty and welbelouyd Cousin we grete you wele.[1] And forasmeche as we seyng þᵉ grete zeele and good wylle þᵗ oure progenitoures of noble memorie haue had to þᵉ devocion of alle þᵉ relygyous folkes of oure sayde land and in especialle to þᵉ freres mennours of the order of seynt franceys there and how þᵗ oure sayde progenitours haue ordenyd that noone[2] of Irrysche blode, name and nacion schalle be mynnyster noþer

[1-1] Altered from "To oure Ryght trusty and welbelouyd oure lieutenaunt of Ireland or to his depute we sende gretyng".

[2] "Irrysche" struck out after "noone".

vykarye of the sayde order for the Innumerable myscheffes þ^t byfor þis hathe falln and more is [1] likly to falle [1] to the totalle perdicion of oure sayde land [2] but yf remedie be seen and had herein. And for as muche as [2] it is oure part to folowe the steppes of oure sayde progenitours *vpon trust to gat of oure lorde and of thayre adwoury thank and loue* [3] for þ^e tranquilitee [3] reste and eese of alle the sayde order *and by consequente contynuans* and augmentacion [4] of þ^e welfare of alle oure trew lieges within oure [5] sayde land: And for bycause þ^t oon frere William raylly þ^t is oure enemy borne and of Irrysche blode name and nacion hathe in contempt of oure progenitours by ambycieusenes gat of þ^e holy fader þ^t he myzt be mynyster in oure sayde land and by vntrwe suggestion deseyuyd the same holy fader and oure procuratour [6] at rome, for as moche as pope Iohn the xxij of þ^t name sawe þat oure progenitoures requestes in þ^t cause was good necessarye and leffulle he affermit the same þ^t oure progenitours dud for hym and þ^t by the sensures of the chirche in the straityst wyse and alle his successours, where vpon we charge zou and eneryche of zou þ^t zif it so be þ^t the sayde frere William or any of his procurours autors or consylers come in oure obecians þ^t ze wryte to alle oure lordes of us mynysteres and subgitz þere þ^t thei and euery of tham arrest tham and eueryche of tham by thayre bodes and committe þam to oure preson þ^t wol happe to be next þere as thei bene take [7] safly kepe hem tylle we ordeyne oþer wyse for thare delyuerance. More ouer we wolle þ^t ze wryte vnto oure cosyn of dessemond and oure cosyn barry William bourk or patrike fitz morice fitz gorot of kery and to alle oþer astates of þ^t land þ^t bene fonders of þ^e same order þ^t thei suffer none Irrysche frere of blode and nacion contrari to vs to abide and dwell within the sayde places accordyng to the decre of the holy fader and of oure progenitours and the statutes to the ordynance made of the chapter generall of the sayde order, desiryng tham and euery of tham to wryte to zou ziff thei wolle fulfylle þis oure wrytyng or noo. And how

[1-1] Altered from "now (?) to falle lyztly".
[2-2] Altered from "And".
[3-3] Added above the line.
[4] Altered from "augmentyng".
[5] Altered from "the".
[6] Altered from "procuratours".
[7] "And tham" struck out after "take".

thei wryte to zou we wolle þ^t ze certify vs with alle hast. So þ^t ziff betwyx zou and tham a remedy suffisant in þ^t mater be not had þat we by avyse of oure conselle may sette remedy þere in [1] such as vs schalle seeme . . . de [?] And euer thus [?] we [1] *fforpermore* we wolle þ^t ze wryte to frere Dauy carrwl vikeri and doctor of the [2] sayde order in þ^t land and to frere gylbert Walshe doctor of diuinite and to the custod' of Droghatde and to alle oþer of þ^t order þ^t thei *seyng vs sett vpon to reforme the surfettes or the wrong' don in and azens vs and the order þ^t* thei do effectualy thaire part to sue and see execucion be [3] put *in euery surfet.* accordyng to þ^e entent of þ^e holy faders decrees oure progenitours statutes and to thaire chapter ordinance And þ^t thei consyderyng the grete besynes þat we haue [4] *haue* late had [4] *had to answere thanbassatours of france and oþer heigh causes vs touchyng nye þ^t thei wolle* haue frere nycolle thayre [5] messager recommendid and his . . . er [?] abyding here to be excused [5] *for recommendide dowtyng in hym nothyng but þ^t truly he hathe done his part and deuer in alle þis as ferre as in hym lay* (Bodl. MS. Rawl. B. 484, f. 18).

Though marked in a later hand "sub Edw. 4" this is evidently the original draft of a letter of Henry VI to the Duke of York, who became Viceroy of Ireland in 1449. On Friar David Carrewe, S.T.P., see *Grey Friars in Oxford*, p. 261, and *Epist. Acad. Oxon.* (Oxf. Hist. Soc.) 268. According to Wadding (XII, 10-11) he and Nicholas Walshe, S.T.B., were appointed commissioners in 1448 to choose a provincial on the deposition of William O'Reilly: their choice fell on Gilbert Walshe, a relative of Nicholas.

Note.—The words in italics are underlined in the original.

1451. 28 July.

Commission to Richard, Duke of York, Lieutenant of Ireland, and the Council—setting forth the complaint of the King's faithful lieges of the Order of Friars Minor of Ireland, that some of the Order, born in rebellious places of Ireland, come to places or convents of the Order within the King's obedience without taking

[1-1] All this is written above " fforþermore ".
[2] " Same land " struck out after " the ".
[3] " Be " added above the line.
[4-4] Added above the line.
[5-5] Atered from " massynger is absens ".

the oath of allegiance and there stay, and (what is worse) subtly procure promotion to the administration and governance of offices and dignities of the Order, whereby dangers are known to have befallen the Order within the said obedience and the King himself, and are likely to come and indeed are believed now at hand, by the subtlety of William Orailly, brother of the Order, born among rebels of Ireland, who under the shadow of letters patent containing his own denisation, has procured his appointment as Provincial or Minister in the whole land of Ireland, and so bears himself staying and conversing with rebels, as he has hitherto been wont to do, which cannot be suffered, being contrary to apostolic decrees published of old, and to ordinances made by Edward II and Henry IV, confirmed at the King's request by letters of the present Pope, Nicholas [V], which the said William without consulting the King has caused to be revoked : and commending the said commissioners to summon William and those concerned and make inquisition herein, and, if they find William guilty, to decree him a contemner of such decrees and ordinances and liable to the penalties therein specified, prohibiting his stay in the King's obedience and his entry therein—and to command Gilbert Walsshe, S.T.P., now, as is said, Provincial Minister of the Order, and all custodians, guardians, and governors of convents or houses of the Order, not to admit any brother of the Order born among rebels and of rebels to stay in any such convent or house, until he take the oath of allegiance before the Chancellor of Ireland and swear that he will not reveal the secrets of that obedience or attempt anything to the prejudice of the King or his subjects—and to command all officials of the Order to observe the said ordinances for ever—and to punish any breach of the said ordinances at their discretion. Witness the King at Westminster, 28 July (Pat. 29 Hen. VI, pt. ii. m. 6).

William O'Reilly was superseded by Gilbert Walsh as Provincial by order of Robert, Bishop of Lismore, and the Dean of Cashel under mandate of Nicholas V ; but the same Pope ordered Angelus of Perugia, minister general (1450-3), to re-investigate the case, as a result of which William was reinstated : *C.P.L.* X, p. 619 (19 January, 1454). William was active in founding new houses in 1453 (*ibid.* X, p. 641) and seems still to have been Provincial Minister in 1465, in which year on 20 June he and William Cory, B.D., applied to the Archbishop of Armagh for a

copy of the Bull of Clement IV, "In quibusdam locis," 3 kal. Jul. A° 1 (1265) for the protection of the Friars Minor: Reg. Preyne, p. 368. [In the Register (according to Father Fitzmaurice's transcript) the date is given as "20 Junii, A.D. 1435, Indict. 13, Pontificatus, etc., Pauli II an. primo" and the Bull is ascribed to Clement VIII.] He may have remained in office until 1469; according to the Carrick MS.: "Anno 1469 in conuentu Waterfordiensi celebratum est prouinciale capitulum in quo electus fuit in ministrum prouincialem frater Willielmus rechi S. theol. magister". The name "rechi" is written above another word crossed out, but beginning with "re" ("reise"?), and is, especially in conjunction with the Christian name, suggestive of some form of O'Reilly.

APPENDICES.

APPENDIX I.

PROVINCIAL MINISTERS AND VICARS GENERAL.

1230-9. Richard of Ingworth.
1239-54. John of Ketton.
1254? Deodatus.
1266. Gilbert of Clane.
1270 or 1272. John Tancard.
1273. Thomas of Swinford or Swinsfield.
1279. John.
1282. Matthew.
1294. William of Tadyngton.
1301. Thomas of Thorpe.
1316. Thomas Godman.
1332. John Fitz-Ralph.
1332. John Fraunceys (vicar).
1336. Stephen of Barry.
1342. ?
1352. Gerald Lagles.
1354. John Tonebrigg (vicar).
1359. Hugh Bernardi.
1369. Thady O'Breassil (vicar).
Before 1382. Michael.
1405. John (Wabergen?).
1438. John White or While.
1441. John Knoker (vicar).
? Edmund Fitzgerald (vicar).
1446. William O'Reilly.
1448. David Carrewe (vicar).
[*c.* 1448. Gilbert Walsshe.]
1450-65? William O'Reilly.

APPENDIX II.

PROVINCIAL CHAPTERS.

1244. Cork.[1]
1256. New Ross.
1267. Kilkenny.
1282. Dundalk.
1284. Dublin.
1288. Cork (?).[1]
1291. Cork.
1300. Youghal.
1308. Kilkenny.
1309. Dublin.
1312. Youghal.
1313. Downpatrick.
1317. Waterford.
1318. New Ross.
1319. Galway.[1]
1320. Kildare.
1321. Clare-Galway.
1322. Clonmel.
1332. Kilkenny.
1344. Nenagh.
1345. Clane.
1361. Galway.

[1] *See* Addenda.

APPENDIX III.

FRANCISCAN FRIARS APPOINTED TO BISHOPRICS IN IREI AND.

(Those in square brackets were not consecrated: *e* = elected, *p* = appointed by Pope.)

[1244. Thomas O'Quin, Elphin, *e.*]
1247-64. Daniel, Cloyne, *e.*
1252-79. Thomas O'Quin, Clonmacnois, *e.*
[*c.* 1250-4. Geoffrey Cusack, Meath ?]
[1256. James O'Lagnan,[1] Tuam, *e.*]
[1263-5. John de Alneto, Raphoe, *p.*]
1254-69. Maurice,[2] Ross, *e.*
1269-74. Walter O'Mychian, Ross, *e.*
1275-83. Alan O'Lougan, Ross, *e.*
[1279-86. Malachy, Tuam, *e.*]
1279-99. Nicholas Cusack, Kildare, *p.*
[1280. Friar Minor, Clonmacnois, *e.*]
1290-7. William O'Duffy, Clonmacnois, *e.*
1303-24. Donald O'Bruyn, Clonmacnois, *e.*
[1303. Michael Maglachlyn, Armagh, *e.*]
1306-23. Gilbert, Annaghdown, *e.*
1317-60. Richard Ledred, Ossory, *p.*
1319-24. Michael Maglachlyn, Derry, *e.*[3]
[1320-2. Robert le Petit, Clonfert, *e.*]
1325-8. Robert le Petit, Annaghdown, *p.*
1328-52. Ralph Kilmessan, Down, *p.*
1349-60. Thomas de Brakenbergh, Leighlin, *p.*
1350-62. Roger Cradock, Waterford, *p.*
c. 1362-6. Thomas MacMahon, Inisscattery, *p.* [?]
1372-9. Cornelius O'Tighernach, Ardfert, *p.*
1373-80. Philip Torrington, S.T.P., Cashel, *p.*
1379-98. Bernard O'Connor, Ross, *p.*
1398. Bernard O'Connor, Limerick, *p.*
[1381. Thomas O'Colman, Armagh, *p.* (anti-Pope).]
[1382. Michael, S.T.P., Cashel, *p.* (anti-Pope).]
1382. John O'Lannuv, Dromore, *p.*

[1] Holohon or O'Houlihan.
[2] It is doubtful whether he became a Friar Minor: see *sub anno* 1265.
[3] *See* Addenda.

1389. Milo Corry, Clonmacnois, *p.*
1389. Thomas Orwell, Killala, *p.*
1394. Henry Thurlow, Annaghdown, *p.*
1398. David Corry, Clonfert, *p.*
1402-8. John Bryll, Annaghdown, *p.*
1411 (?) Cornelius, Tuam, *p.*
1418-29. Robert Foston, S.T.P., Elphin, *p.*
1418-23. Walter Formay, S.T.P., Ross, *p.*
1419-24. Nicholas Wartre, Dromore, *p.*
[1422. Robert Wyndell, Emly, *p.*]
1426-48. Cornelius Macelchade, Ross, *p.*
[1428 (?) Robert Portland, Emly, *p.*]
[1428. William de Vedegiate *or* Prendergast, Mayo, *p.*]
1430 (?) Nicholas Wogmay, Mayo, *p.*
1432-58. Thomas Fleming, S.T.B., Leighlin, *p.*
1438. John Heyne, S.T.B., Clonfert, *p.*
1441-7. John White, S.T.B., Clonfert, *p.*
1444. John Odaly, S.T.B., Clonmacnois, *p.*
1444-8. Cornelius O'Cunlis, S.T.B., Emly, *p.*, trsl. to Clonfert, 1448.
1447-8. Cornelius O'Mullalay, S.T.B., Clonfert, *p.*, trsl. to Emly, 1448.

ADDENDA.

THE following items are arranged on the principle adopted in the rest of the book, i.e. roughly in chronological order. Apart from a few miscellaneous entries, which had been unintentionally omitted, they are derived from two sources: (1) the Carrick MS., (2) the Public Record Office of Ireland in Dublin (henceforth referred to as R.O.D.).

(1) *Carrick-on-Suir MS.*

While the preceding pages were being printed off Father Gregory Cleary sent me a MS. which he had found at Carrick-on-Suir, and which he thinks came from St. Anthony's, Louvain. It is written on paper, in Latin, in the first half of the seventeenth century (the last date mentioned is 1631), probably in a hand of the Low Countries,[1] and consists of ten loose quires, nine of eight leaves each, and one (the ninth) of six leaves. It is evidently a fragment of a larger work dealing with the history of certain Observant provinces, probably the group of provinces embraced in the "Natio Germano-Belgica". The contents of quires one to eight are:—

Classis Quinta: De Hibernię Prouincia
- Lacuna 1ª: Syntagmata prȩambula ff. 1-24ᵛ
- Elenchus Conventuum, Lacuna 2ª ff. 25-39ᵛ
- Matricula Prouincialium, Lacuna iii. ff. 40-45ᵛ

Classis VI De Scotię Prouincia
- Lacuna 1ª, Sintagmata prȩambula ff. 46-52ᵛ
- Elenchus Conventuum, Lacuna ii. ff. 53-54ᵛ
- Matricula Prouincialium, Lacuna 3 ff. 54ᵛ-56

Classis 7ª De Danię Prouincia
- Lacuna 1ª, Sintagmata preambula f. 56ᵛ-64ᵛ.

[1] A characteristic of it is the dotting of the u to distinguish it from n.

The ninth quire consists of six leaves and evidently lacks its outside sheet (ff. 1 and 8): it is not numbered and has no proper heading, but begins: "reliqui(?) suas impleuer' lacunas". It contains notes on the Province of England from 1223 to 1500. The tenth quire is numbered "2" and contains notes on the Province of England from 1526-1630 (ff. 1-7); and "Elenchus Conventuum, Lacuna 2^da," (f. 8). The convents are given in alphabetical order from (1) "Adintonie, nisi Hadingtonie" to (13) "CAestrie" (Chester); the rest is missing; the catchword added in another hand is "14 Parmardine" (*sic* for "Carmardinæ").

On the first remaining page of the ninth quire is the entry: "plurium provinciarum successive minister, ut clas. Ia. lac. Ia. prelibatum fuit". The entry refers to Agnellus but probably means Albert of Pisa, who was at one time minister of Germany. It seems likely that Classes I, II, and III, dealt with the German provinces of Strasbourg, Saxony and Cologne, in which case the fragment on England would have formed part of Classis IV.

The provincials given in the lists are provincials of the Observants. The work may be taken to be an official compilation made by members of various Observantine provinces about 1631; its relation to the *Annales Minorum*, which Wadding was at this time compiling, remains to be determined.

Of the part relating to Ireland, the list of convents is, Father Cleary informs me, identical with *Brevis Synopsis* ascribed to Father Ward, and the list of provincials begins with Nehemias O'Donoghue (1458) and so does not concern us. The "Syntagmata preambula" or annals from 1214 to 1631 contain a few statements not mentioned by Wadding[1] nor obtainable from extant sources: those which may be authentic and are not obvious mistakes are noted below with the reference "Carrick MS.".

(2) *Public Record Office, Dublin.*

Miss Harnett's extracts (*see* Preface) were made from the MS. repertories or indices of the various kinds of Plea Rolls (*see*

[1] The MS. gives the account (p. 82-3 above) of the saving of the soul of Cornelius O'Brien by the Friar of Ennis; the friar is here called Bernardus and 1479 given as the date of his death. (Mooney omits the friar's name.)

Wood, *Guide to the Public Records of Ireland*, pp. 59-62) and the Memoranda Rolls of the Exchequer (*ibid.* p. 121) in R.O.D. The indices to the Plea Rolls contain abstracts of most of the entries, but only go down to 1336 and do not give adequate references to the original rolls. Mr. Tenison Groves has supplied the references to the rolls, and transcripts of the original documents in cases where the abstracts seemed inadequate. The Plea Rolls between 1336 and 1450 have not been examined. In the subsequent references to Plea R[olls] and Mem[oranda] R[olls], R.O.D. should be understood.

C. 1239. *Philip of London.*

Philip of London, priest, fifth novice received into the Order in England, afterwards guardian of Bridgenorth [*Brugensis*], and preacher, was sent finally to Ireland, where he died (Eccleston, pp. 15, 19-20; cf. 33, 157).

The date of his coming to Ireland is uncertain. Bridgenorth Friary was in existence in 1244: Liberate R. 28 Hen. III, m. 6.

1244-1309. *Provincial Chapters.*

Anno 1244 et preterea 1288, 1521 et 1533 in Corcasiensi conuentu comitia prouincialia celebrata sunt (Carrick MS.).

Annis 1284 et 1309 in Dublinensi conuentu prouincialia expleta sunt comitia (*ibid.*).

The chapter at Cork in 1288 needs confirmation: *see* p. 63. On the Dublin chapters, *see* p. 90 above.

1276-80. *Royal Alms to Kildare.*

Escheats and wards in the king's hand. Allowances include payments for alms to the Friars Minor of Kildare for the years 5-8 Edw. I (Pipe R. 10 Edw. I: *D. K. Rep.* 36, p. 64).

Cf. p. 44 above.

1289-90. *Murder at Limerick.*

Pleas of the crown at Limerick in the time of Jordan of Ikeleston coroner. Inquest on the death of David Goth (*al.* Roth) and Oweyn. . . . The jurors say that Reginald le Tanner killed them and fled to the church of the Friars Minor, Limerick,

and thence abjured the land: chattels 3[d] (Plea R. no. 13, 18 Edw. I, m. 45).

In the time of Maurice le Blund coroner of Limerick. The Mayor and community of Limerick made fine by £20 for [various offences] and for the escape of Reginald le Tanner, guilty of the death of David Goth and Oweyn Caeroll or Carrol, from the church of the Friars Minor there (*ibid.* m. 45d).

On J. of Ikeleston *see C.D.I.* III, p. 1, IV, pp. 191, 305; Pipe R. 25 and 20 Edw. I, in *D. K. Rep.* 38, pp. 31, 43. Maurice Blund was provost of Limerick when Simon Hereward was mayor; MacCaffrey, *Black Book of Limerick*, no. 30 (cf. p. 56 above); Lenihan, *Hist. of Limerick*, p. 692, gives him as mayor in 1280.

C. 1292–5. *Misdeeds of a Treasurer of Ireland.*

Mem. quod xxiii Julii [1295] venerunt hic frater Michael de Sancto Paulo de ordine minorum, Johannes Paramours de Swerdes et Adam de Abyton et testificant quod magister Elyas de Winton quondam Baro Scaccarii labor[ans in] extremis recognovit quod Nicolaus de Clere tempore quo fuit Thesaurarius Hibernie (ad sectam Jacobi Donati et sociorum suorum de Cambio Dublin pro xxx libris quas versus Bartholomeum Aurifabrum petierant) cepit de bonis predicti Bartholomei argentum fractum et alia jocalia in quadam baga sub sigillo ejusdem Bartholomei existencia et quod idem Nicolaus cineres funitorios predicti Bartholomei lavari et purgari et inde voluntatem suam fecit. Et Willelmus le Deveneys grossarius Scaccarii similiter testificat quod predictus Nicolaus post mortem predicti Bartholomei fregit quoddam coffrum ipsius Bartholomei et argentum et alia jocalia in eo inventa cepit, et de cineribus predictis similiter fecit, ut predictum est (Plea R. 20, Trin. Term, 23 Edw. I, m. 7).[1]

Nicholas de Clere ceased to be treasurer before 6 May, 1292: Elias de Winton died before 28 Aug. 1295 (*Cal. Pat. R. Edw. I*). James Donati was a Florentine merchant (Pat. 10 Edw. I, m. 5) employed on financial affairs in Ireland (e.g. Pipe R. 22 Edw. I, in *D. K. Rep.* 37, p. 53). Bartholomew the Goldsmith is mentioned in "Liber Niger Alani," *J.A.I.* xxiii (1893), p. 319.

1302. *Debt to Drogheda Friars.*

Before Walter Lenfaunt and his fellows, itinerant justices, at Drogheda, Meath, 14 January 30 Edw. I, Thomas le Fleming

[1] This is really a Mem. Roll placed among Plea Rolls by mistake.

acknowledged that he owed 4*m.* 5*s.* 4*d.* to the Friars Minor at Drogheda and promised to pay in two instalments on 1 May and 1 November (Plea R. 2Q-3-4, 31 Edw. I, m. 39).

1305. *Friar Minor of Ardfert: a Deathbed Scene.*

In an Assize of Novel Disseisin, before John Wogan, justiciar, at Ardart, Co. Kerry, June 16-20, 1307, it was alleged that Maurice son of Thomas, lying on his deathbed at Moyflayth [Molahiffe] before Easter 1305, desired to give his freehold in Vyaille [Beal?] to his younger son Gerald, and employed the Abbot of Kyryeleyson [Odorney] and a friar minor, who were with him in his sickness, to trick his eldest son and heir, Nicholas, into putting seal to letters patent, in which he gave consent to Gerald's having Vyaille, under the impression that he was consenting to the grant of other tenements to Gerald (Mills, *Justiciary Rolls*, I, 421-3).

1306-7. *Friar Gilbert, Bishop of Annaghdown.*

Further references are Justiciary R. 34-35 Edw. I (or Plea R. 2Q-3-6), m. 44 (inquest, held 14 April, 1306, on the position of Annaghdown, whose temporalities are estimated at 50 marks per annum, and its relations to Tuam), Archdall, p. 284, from Plea R. 99, 5 Edw. II, m. 42 (recovery by Gilbert of lands from the Abbot of St. Mary de Portu Patrum, 1311), Plea R. 2Q-3-11A, 10 Edw. II, m. 32d, m. 44d (Gilbert de Burgh and Cecilia his wife sue Bishop Gilbert for dowry of Cecilia as widow of Thomas de Rupeforti, 1317).

1307. *Royal Alms.*

Edward etc. to our Treasurer of Ireland. Whereas we have heard that the Friars Minor of Ros are accustomed to live much on [*mout vivere par my*] the alms of the Earl Marshal,[1] since he is not living at present nothing [*dunt il ne viet (?) ore rien*], we order you to deliver to said friars or their attorney in that part at this time [*foeth*] 100*s.* of our alms and our gift. And we shall make you due allowance at your account. Given under our privy seal, which we used before we received the government of our realm, at "Cardoyl" on 28 July, of the first year of our reign (Mem. R. 5F.-19-17, for 1 Edw. II, m. 7).

[1] Roger Bigod, cf. p. 86 above.

Mandate to the sheriff of Carlow to pay the Friars Minor of Ros 100*s.* of our alms (*ibid.* m. 8d).

Copy of King's writ of 3 September, *see* 86-7 above (*ibid.* m. 7).

Writ to Treasurer and Chamberlains of the Exchequer, Dublin, tested by J. Wogan and dated 13 October, ordering payment for the year from Michaelmas to Michaelmas of 35 marks annual alms to the Friars Minor of Dublin, Cork, Waterford, Limerick, and Drogheda (*ibid.* m. 4).

Similar writ dated 18 October for 35 marks to the same houses with the addition of Athlone[1] (*ibid.* m. 6).

1310. *A Scholastic Theologian (?).*

Anno 1310 . . . floruit quoque fr. Dauid o buge vir in scripturis sacris et theologia scolastica versatissimus, qui illas commentariis, hanc questionibus disputatis illustrauit (Carrick MS.).

Bale, Tanner, C. de Villiers (*Bibl. Carmel.*) call him a Carmelite. The name may be merely a corruption of David ab Augusta (Augsburg).

1311. *Conduit of Dundalk Friary.*

Gaol delivery at Drogheda, before John Wogan, justiciar, 4 January, 1311. . . . Richard Touker was charged with breaking the pipe of the Friars Minor of Dundalk and stealing from the spring lead to the value of 20*s.* and more. Not guilty (Plea R. 108, for 3-7 Edw. II, m. 12).

1311. *Cup Pawned at Limerick.*

Before Edmund le Botiller justiciar of Ireland on 14 November, 1317. The guardian of the Friars Minor Limerick, and William son of Robert Maunsell, put themselves on a jury concerning a plea of debt. The jury found that the said friars on Whitsunday 1311 at the request of said William pawned a cup (*calicem*) of theirs to John de Exonia, citizen of Limerick, for 32*s.* to buy wax and other necessaries for the burial of one John Maunsel his brother, and that the same William undertook to pay to the said friars the said 32*s.* within a month to redeem the cup; he

[1] The sheriffs of Roscoman County in their account from 7 June 34 Edw. I, to feast of St. John Baptist 3 Edw. II, were allowed £3 13^{s} [4^{d}] paid as alms to the Friars Minor of Athlone; Pipe R. 3 Edw. II, *D. K. Rep.* 39, p. 27.

has not yet paid; judgement that the said friars shall recover the said 32*s.* against the said William and damages 20*s.* (Plea R. no. 116, 11 Edw. II, m. 48d, m. 49d).

1311. *Royal Alms.*

Royal writ of privy seal, dated at Berwick on Tweed 11 July *a. r.* 5, ordering the Treasurer etc. of Dublin Exchequer to pay ten [marks] of royal alms to the Friars Minor of Ross (Mem. R. 5F-20-2, for Mich. 5 Edw. II, m. 2d).

Mem. of mandate on 16 November to the farmer of the king's manors of Hervey's Island and Old Ross to pay of the issues of those manors 10 marks of the king's alms to the Friars Minor of Ross (*ibid.* m. 10).

Mandate on 27 November by W. de Thornbury, deputy treasurer, to the mayor and bailiffs of Cork to pay from the money which they owe the king, to the Friars Minor of Cork 73^{s} 4^{d} (5½ marks) which the king granted the same friars of his alms at the Michaelmas term last past (*ibid.* m. 11).

Similar mandates to the mayor and bailiffs of Limerick, Waterford, and Drogheda, and to the sheriff of Meath for Athlone (*ibid.* m. 11).

1311. *Legacy to Dublin Friars.*

The Treasurer's deputy on 29 November ordered the sheriff of Dublin to retain £21 worth of goods and chattels belonging to John son of Ririth taken into the king's hand for debts owed to the king at the death of John, and to deliver the residue to the executors, so that the Friars Preachers Minor of Dublin should get the legacies left them in the said John's will.

The sheriffs made a detailed return of the goods retained—chiefly corn—and those delivered to the executors—chiefly cattle (Mem. R. 5F-20-3, for 6 Edw. II, m. 11d).

1312-14. *Royal Alms.*

Mandates by the Treasurer on 14 November 6 Edw. II to the mayor and bailiffs of Cork, the sheriff and receiver of Uriel, the sheriff and receiver of Limerick, the provost and bailiffs of Athlone to pay (in some cases) out of the firm owing to the king or (in others) out of the issues of the county, 5½ to the Friars

Minor of Cork, Drogheda, Limerick, and Athlone (each): and to Andrew Gerard custodian [of the customs at Waterford] to pay out of the issues of the custom [5½ marks?] to the Friars Minor of Waterford (Mem. R. 5F-20-3, for Mich. 6 Edw. II, m. 9d, m. 11).

Mandates to the sheriffs of Cork, Limerick, and Waterford to pay to the Friars Minor of those cities 6½ marks of the king's accustomed alms; and to the sheriff of Meath to pay to the Friars Minor of Drogheda 5½ marks (Mem. R. 5F-20-4, for 7 Edw. II, m. 12).

1313. *Friars of Clane bring Action of Trespass.*

Friar Stephen de Naas, guardian, and the Convent of Friars Minor of Clane appoint Stephen son of Roger to act for them against William Neverafferd and others in a plea of trespass.

The same appoint John Plunket against William Peneraferd and others in a plea of trespass (Mem. R. 5F-20-4, for 7 Edw. II, m. 26d).

1315. *Slaughter of Friars by the Scots.*

Anno 1315 . . . Scoto-britanni facta irruptione in proximas sibi Hibernię partes ciuitatem Dundalkensem in Vltonia deprędantes incenderunt, ablatisque libris, calicibus et ornamentis conuentus S. Francisci prope eandem ciuitatem Guardianum ac duos supra 20 confratres iuxta tabulas ante trecentos et amplius annos conscriptas crudeliter trucidarunt (Carrick MS.).

Cf. p. 95 above.

1315. *A Lucca Merchant's Box.*

Per ipsum Thesaurarium (22 Sept.) mandatum fuit Gardiano fratrum minorum de Conventu Dublin quod ipse sine dilatione in propria persona sua una cum fratre Johanne de Ros confratre suo ejusdem conventus habeat ad scaccarium hic etc. quamdam pixidem cum literis, quam Franciscus Bectory mercator et attornatus Societatis filiorum Bectory de Luca jam defunctus in vita sua tradidit predicto fratri Johanni de Ros custodiend[am] etc. ad faciendum inde quod Curia hic etc. pro Domino Rege consideraverit (Mem. R. 5F-20-6, for 9 Edw. II, m. 63d).

The Betti or Betturi of Lucca were associated with the Riccardi in

Ireland 1297 and later, *C.D.I.* iv., p. 176; Pipe R. 19 Edw. II, 8 Edw. III (*D. K. Rep.* 42, p. 77, Rep. 44, p. 19, 20, 21, 52).

1316-17. *A Messuage Acquired from Waterford Friars.*

Richard de Wodehouse, escheator, from 28 June Ao 9 to 14 May Ao 10 Edw. II, accounts for 2^{s} rent of a messuage which Andrew Gerard acquired of the Friars Minor at Waterford without licence (Pipe R. 12 Edw. II, *D. K. Rep.* 42, p. 26).

But cf. *ibid.* p. 34, 45. Gerard appears in the Pipe Rolls as receiver at Wexford, collector and then mayor of Waterford, custos of the great new custom in Ireland, etc.

1318. *Another View of Richard de Clare.*

Anno 1318 prouincie huius potentissimus benefactor illustrissimus dux Richardus de Clare ex hac vita euocatus in conventu Limericensi sepulturam sortitus fuit (Carrick MS.).

Cf. p. 106 above.

1318. *Legacy for Building Chapel at Clonmel.*

Placita querelarum apud Clonmell coram eodem [Willelmo archiep. Casselensi, etc.] die Veneris proximo post festum ascensionis domini [2 June 1318] convictum est per juratam in quam frater Johannes de Nasse, procurator et magister operis capelle beate Marie fratrum minorum de Clonmell, querens, et Reymundus de Valle se posuerunt de placito transgressionis quod cum quidam Wilelmus de Valle, pater dicti Reymundi, habuisset xl lib. in cista sua in domo dictorum fratrum custodiendas, et dictus Willelmus in ultima voluntate sua, cum de vita ejus desperabatur, dedit predictas xl lib. dictis fratribus pro constructione dicte capelle, idem Reymundus venit in domo dictorum fratrum et dictam cistam aperuit et dictas xl lib. contra voluntatem dictorum fratrum cepit. Ideo cons[ensum] est quod dictus frater Johannes procurator etc. recuperet versus dictum Reymundum predictas xl lib. et dampna sua (R.O.D., Plea R. no. 118, for 11 and 12 Edw. II, Term Pasch. 11 Edw. II, m. 85).

1318-19. *Provincial Chapters.*

Eodem anno (1318) in Rocensi conuentu comitia prouincialia celebrata fuerunt.

Anno 1319 in Galviensi monasterio congregacio capitularis vocata fuit (Carrick MS.).

1319-20. *Friar Maglachlyn, Bishop of Derry.*

Common pleas before Roger Mortimer justiciar of Ireland, 24 February 1320. In June 1319 the Dean and Chapter of Derry prayed the king for licence to elect a successor to Bishop Odo, deceased: "Afterwards the said Dean and Chapter sent letters patent signifying that they have elected Friar Maglachelyn as Bishop of Derry, to which election the justiciar has here given the royal assent" (Plea Roll, no. 128, 13 Edw. II, m. 17).

See p. 107 above.

1320. *Memorandum of Royal Alms.*

Mandate to the sheriff and receiver of Waterford to pay out of the issues of the county to the Friars Minor of Waterford 8½ marks in part payment of 16½ marks (Mem. R. 5F-20-7, 13-14 Edw. II, m. 5d).

Mem. of mandate on 14th March to Henry Russell custodian of the third part of the manor of Balyogare to pay out of the rents and firms of that third part to the Friars Minor of Drogheda 73s 4d in part payment of the 35 marks annually granted by the king (*ibid.* m. 23d).

Mem. that afterwards on 10 April following the friars of the said convent complained before the Treasurer that the said writ had not been executed as the said Henry refused to receive it: therefore the said Henry was *in misericordia* and fined 100*s.* (*ibid.*).

Mem. of mandate to Warin Oweyn receiver at Newcastle of Lyons to pay out of the rents and firms there 100*s.* to the Friars Minor of Dublin in part payment of the 35 marks annually granted by the king (*ibid.* m. 24d).

1324-5. *Royal Alms.*

Mem. of mandate on 1 July 17 Edw. II, "provisoribus victualium Regis apud Drogh' ex parte Urielis" to deliver to the Friars Minor of Drogheda 16 crannocs and 13 pecks of oats (*avene*), value 4s 4d per crannoc, in payment of 73s 4d of the king's alms (Mem. R. 5F-20-9, 16-17 Edw. II, Trin. m. 27d).

Mem. of mandate 1 Feb. 18 Edw. II, to sheriff and receiver of Limerick to pay out of the king's money 40^{s} to the Friars Minor of Limerick in part payment of 5 marks of the king's alms granted last Michaelmas (Mem. R. 5F-20-11, for 18 Edw. II, Hil. m. 14).

1328. *Action by Robert, Bishop of Annaghdown.*

Before Nicholas Fastolf and his fellows, justices of the Bench at Dublin, 1328, Robert [Le Petit], Bishop of Annaghdown sued Malachy, Archbishop of Tuam, Walter son of William de Burgo, Odo McKeth, Richard Gaynard and Henry de Burgo, "per Johannem Py," for having by force carried off his goods and chattels found at "Strothyr Clare Muntymurwyth et Beagh'," to the value of £40 (Plea R. 2Q-3-14, for 1 and 2 Edw. III, mm. 1, 2, 11, 13, 14, 14d).

1332. *A Cart-horse Claimed by the Friars of Cashel.*

Pleas at Dublin before Robert de Scardeburgh etc. 13 October, 1332. The Guardian of the Friars Minor of Cashel by attorney sued Philip de Valle, provost of the town of Cashel, for seizure and unjust detention of a cart-horse (*affrum*) of the Guardian (Plea R. 2Q-3-15, for Mich. 6 Edw. III, m. 7).

1343. *Benefaction to Dublin* (*p.* 138 *above*).

The legacy of 20 marks bequeathed by Bartholomew Crek had been left in the custody of William Douce, citizen of Dublin (cf. p. 161), on whose death it had been seized with other goods of William's for debts to the King. The King, 20 December, 1343, ordered the Treasurer and Barons of the Exchequer to make inquiry and if they found this to be the case, to hand over the 20 marks "that the bread, wine, and wax, might be found for the said friars as heretofore" (Mem. R. 5F-20-19, for 17 Edw. III, m. 6od).

On Barth. Crek *see* Pipe R. 22 Edw. I, *D. K. Rep.* 37, p. 52.

1345-6. *Provincial Chapters.*

Anno 1345 patres discreti prouincię in claruncis conuentus claustro actus capitulares consummarunt.

Anno 1346 in capitulo apud Clariam celebrato feruntur ad 4^{or} custodias reductae 5 custodiae supra . . . enumerate (Carrick MS.).

It is possible there were two chapters, one at Clane in 1345, one at Clare-Galway in 1346: *see* above, p. 138-9.

1346-8. *Dublin Bequests.*

Robert North by will proved 6 April, 1340, left bequests to the Four Orders in Dublin for masses (*Cal. to Christ Church Deeds*, no. 633).

William Foyll, merchant, by will dated 22 October, 1348, left his body to be buried at the Friars Preachers, Dublin, and made bequests to the Four Orders there (*ibid.* no. 230).

1349. *Bishop of Leighlin.*

Further references to Friar Thomas de Brakenberwe or Brakenbergh, Bishop of Leighlin, and the restitution of temporalities, will be found in R. O. D. Mem. R. 5F-20-24, for 23-24 Edw. III, m. 17d, 22, 23, 24, 27; 5F-21-1, for 25-26 Edw. III, m. 17d, 19d; 5F-21-5, for 29-30 Edw. III, m. 14d. (The last is a recognition of a debt of £8 10*s.* sterling to John de Burnham, clerk.)

1356. *Cows and Beer for Wicklow Friars.*

Pro Thoma de Quickeshulle. Edwardus etc. Thesaurario suo Hibernie. Quia per . . . Thomam de Rokeby Justiciarium . . . est testificatum quod Thomas de Quikeshull clericus solvit . . . fratri Thome de Ardnehiche xiii*s.* and iiii*d.* . . . idemque Thomas per preceptum prefati justiciarii deliberavit fratribus de ordine minorum de Wykynglo x vaccas precii xxx*s.* et dimidium dolium cervisie precii x*s.* . . . Vobis mandamus quod eidem Thome in computo suo ad idem scaccarium de vadiis hujusmodi reddendo dictas pecuniarum summas prout justum fuerit allocetis. Teste Thoma de Rokeby Justiciario nostro Hibernie apud Cork xx die Marcii a. r. n. Anglie xxix°: pretextu cujus brevis concordatum est quod predictus Thomas de Quikeshull habeat allocacionem de predictis summis pecuniarum juxta formam brevis predicti (Mem. R. 5F-21-5, for 30 Edw. III, m. 29d).

1366. *Royal Alms to Drogheda.*

xii Feb. anno ut infra sub testimonio J. de Troyl Thesaurarii Hibernie mandatum est Petro Repenteney Vicecomiti Uriel quod de denariis Regis de debitis diversorum in balliva sua solvere faciat Gardiano et fratribus ordinis sancti Francisci ville de Drogheda lxxiij^{s} iiij^{d} (Mem. R. 5F-21-13, for Hil. Term, 39-40 Edw. III, m. 22d).

1377. *Archbishop of Cashel and Bishop of Limerick.*

Anno 1377 5° idus Maii Simon Cantuariensis archiepiscopus totius Anglie primas et apostolorum sedis legatus virtute bulle Gregorii anno precedenti relate vires suas sub data Lambet cum aliis collegis commisit Edmundo de Stratfort Legum doctori, canonico ecclesie Lichefeldensis qui 23° (?) Maii Londini in ecclesia sancti Gregorii contra prefatum episcopum Limericensem fulminauit processum manu Nicolai vendenalo notarii expediti (*sic*) (Carrick MS.).

See above p. 158-9. Edmund Stafford, canon of Lichfield, 1369-95, bishop of Exeter, 1395-1419, keeper of the Privy Seal, chancellor under Richard II, etc. On Nicholas Vendevall or Venderal, poor clerk of the diocese of Meath and canon of St. Patrick's Dublin, *see C.P.L.* IV, 77, *C. P. Petitions*, I, 469, 486.

The Archbishop of Cashel was fined 100s. for neglecting to attend Parliament at Dublin held 20 January 48 Edw. III (1374). Mem. R. 5F-21-18, for 49 and 50 Edw. I, m. 74d.

1385. 18 March. *Henry Crump's Attacks on the Friars.*

William Andrew, O.P., Bishop of Meath, condemned in the church of St Mary, Drogheda towards Meath, seven propositions against the right of the friars to hear confessions and grant absolution, which Henry Crump Ord. Cist., monk of Baltinglas and S.T.P. of Oxford, preached publicly to laymen in the diocese of Meath and elsewhere (Shirley, *Fascic. Zizan.* R.S. p. 348-56).

1388. *Bequest to Dublin Friars.*

John Hammond (leather merchant or manufacturer of boots) by will dated 20 November 1388 left to the Austin and Carmelite Friars, Dublin, 20*s.* in equal portions, and to the Friars Preachers and Minor 13*s.* 4*d.* in equal portions (Gilbert, *Cal. of Anc. Rec. of Dublin*, I, p. 129).

1393. *Killeigh Rebuilt (?).*

1393. The monastery of Cill-achaidh (Killeigh) in the bishopric of Cill-dara was built for the Brothers of St. Francis by O'Conchobhair Failghe (O'Conor Faly) (*Annals of Loch Cé*, II, 79).

But *see* p. 78 above.

1407. *Royal Alms to Tristledermot.*

Letters patent for the Friars Minor of Tristledermot.

Henry etc. to all etc. The Friars of the house of Minors of Tristledermot have besought us that, whereas they are settled on the marches of our enemies and the surrounding town has been destroyed and they have no means of living and scarcely any lodging in the town nor in the surrounding country is left owing to the burning of the said town and county by Mackmorgh, we will grant them an annual alms, we have granted them an alms of £10 yearly [and have instructed?] our beloved and faithful [Stephen] Lescrop, deputy of our son Thomas of Lancaster steward of England and lieutenant of Ireland, [to pay it]. Witness the said deputy at Dublin 15 January in the eighth year of our reign (Mem. R. 5F22-19, for 8 Hen. IV, m. 22).[1]

1425. *Third Order.*

Martin V, at the request of the brethren and sisters *de poenitentia* of the Franciscan Order, grants an inspeximus of the Bull "Supra Montem" of Nicholas IV, 18 August 1289, containing the Rule of the Third Order. Dated at Rome V Non. Maii Anno 8° [3 May 1425] (*Cal. to Christ Church Deeds*, no. 282).

1433. *William of Waterford.*

In 1433 at the time of the Council of Basel, an *opus de religione Magistri Willelmi de Waterfort S.T.P. Ordinis Minorum* was dedicated to Cardinal Julian de Caesarinis (Wadding, 129, Carrick MS.).

Wadding's attempts to identify William of Woodford, the contemporary of Wiclif, with this William of Waterford are without foundation.

1439-43. *Bequests to Dublin.*

Robert, son of John Passavaunt junior, clerk, by will made 6 May and proved 31 May 1439, left bequests to the Four Orders in Dublin (*Cal. to Christ Church Deeds*, no. 290).

Richard Donogh, merchant, by will proved 13 May 1443, left 20 pence to each house of Mendicant Friars in Dublin (Gilbert, *Cal. of Anc. Rec. of Dublin*, I, p. 131).

[1] The roll seems to be illegible in parts.

P. 13 (1246). On Reginald, O.P., Archbishop of Armagh, *see* MacInerny, *Hist. of Irish Dominicans*, I, 85 *et seq.*

P. 18, l. 3. The house of St. Thomas was an abbey of Regular Canons of St. Victor: the Cistercian abbey in Dublin was St. Mary's.

Pp. 21-2 (1254). Cf. MacInerny, *op. cit.* 102-8.

P. 35 (1269). The friary at Roscommon may have been the Dominican house.

P. 49 (1282). Wadding is wrong in calling Dundalk "Stradbhaile Iaoise," which is Stradbally in Leix: Dundalk was Stradbhaile or Sradbaile; *see* Hogan's *Onomasticon*, p. 616.

P. 56, l. 15. For "above" *read* "below"; l. 37, for "MacCuffrey" read "MacCaffrey".

P. 59 (end). On G. Tyrel, *see* Pipe R. 32 Edw. I, 3 Edw. II, *D. K. Rep.* 38, p. 86; 39, p. 29.

P. 60, l. 5. For 19 Sept. read 8 Sept; *see* Pipe R. 31 Edw. I, *D. K. Rep.* 38, p. 83.

P. 61, l. 2. On William "Oduschy," *see* Pipe R. 18 Edw. I, *D. K. Rep.* 37, p. 40.

P. 78, ll. 22-3. For "but see *an.* 1342," *read* "but Archdall gives him again as prior in 1342". (The Plea Rolls in R.O.D. give several priors of St. Thomas (Ballybeg); e.g. Warin temp. Hen. III; John de Barry, temp. Edw. I, Thomas in 1318, John in 1336.)

P. 87. For further evidence of the nationality of Duns Scotus, *see* *A. F. H.* XIII, 78-88 (1920).

P. 92. Nigel le Brun's, widow Amicia, married Walter de Cusack: *Cal. P. C. Hib.* I, 24, no. 140; Pipe R. 10 Edw. II, *D. K. Rep.* 39, p. 70.

P. 97. "Ven. in Christo patri A," etc. On Cardinal Arnold de Pelagrue, *see* MacInerny, *op. cit.* 573.

P. 105, l. 12. *Add* and against the Irish of Leinster in 1307 (Pipe R. 1 Edw. II, *D. K. Rep.* 39, p. 24).

P. 110 (top). On Robert le Petit's election, *see* Plea R. 128, 13 Edw. II, m. 16.

P. 120, l. 2. Carrigan: *add* I, 45-57, IV, 372.

P. 123, n. The author was probably Maurice Fitzthomas or Fitzgerald, first earl of Desmond († 1356), "the rhymer".

P. 131. *Friars of Buttevant.* The source is no doubt a Plea Roll (not identified).

P. 145. Cornelius de Tierny afterwards Bishop of Ardfert, p. 154.

P. 146, n. The author of the *Nitela* was Fr. Anthony Hickey, O.F.M.

P. 147. D'Alton, *History of Drogheda*, I, 129, says a general (i.e. provincial) chapter of the Franciscan Order was held at Drogheda in 1359.

P. 150. *Lord of Breffny*, etc. The source of the *Four Masters* was probably *Annals of Loch Cé*, II, 29, 30, 35.

P. 183. Robert Portland. MS. 15 in St. John's College, Cambridge (saec. xiii-xv) or part of it, containing treatises by Grosseteste,

Richard of St. Victor, sermons, etc., was the property "Fr. Roberti Portland electi" (f. 143), or "Fr. Roberti electi Dromorensis" f. 95; M. R. James, *Cat. of MSS. St. John's College, Cambridge.* It looks as if Robert was not clear of what see he was bishop.

P. 188. D'Alton, *op. cit.* I, 129, mentions an inquiry taken by the Lord-Lieutenant in 1436 in the Franciscan friary at Drogheda.

P. 199. The bishops of Clonfert (John White or While), and Clonmacnois (John O'Daly), were both Franciscans in 1446.

I. INDEX OF FRANCISCAN HOUSES IN IRELAND.

(*Houses founded later than* 1450 *are in square brackets.*)

[Abbey Leix, 200.]
[Adare, Athdare, 2, 170.]
Ardfert, Ardart, etc., 2, 19, 20, 86, 91, 92, 133, 148, 164, 217.
Armagh, 30, 32, 62, 80, 133, 141, 143, 146, 156 (lector), 164, 187-8, 195, 196.
Askeaton, 82, 170, 180-1, 192.
Ath Leathan, Athleayn (Ballylahan, Templemore, Strade), 18, 19, *cf.* 28.
Athlone, 6, 7, 9, 10, 87, 110, 127, 129, 133, 136, 139, 145, 164, 169, 218, 219, 220.

Baileanchlair, *see* Clare-Galway.
Ballinebraher, 170.
Ballingarry, *see* Kilshane.
Ballymote, Baile in Muta, 194-5.
Boton, *see* Buttevant.
Breffinia, *see* Cavan.
Buttevant, 77-8, 120, 131, 133, 164, 171, 227.

Carrickbeg, Carrigmacgriffin, Carrick-on-Suir, 137, 140, 149, 163, 164, 172.
Carrickfergus, Cragfergous, Crackfergus, 7, 8, 15, 104, 133, 137, 164, 172.
Carrick-on-Suir, 163, *see* Carrickbeg.
Cashel, 12, 13, 38, 76-7, 120, 129, 132, 133, 137, 139, 149-150, 162, 163, 165, 223.
Castledermot, Tristeldermot, Diseart Diarmuda, 70, 85, 101, 131, 133, 163, 166-7, 168, 226.
[Castle Lyons, 90.]
Castropetre, *see* Tuaith Maighe.
Cavan, 73, 132, 133, 150, 164, 189, 202-3, 227.
Clane, 58, 59, 133, 138-9, 163, 210, 220, 223.
Clare-Galway, 62, 70, 73, 74, 79, 93, 112, 113, 128, 131, 133, 135, 139, 152, 164 (*bis*), 165, 169, 182, 185, 186, 210, 223.
Cloch in Cantualaig, *see* Lusmagh.
Clonkeen, Cluacaen Caeryll, 193, 194.
Clonmel, 35, 36, 113, 133, 163, 210, 221.
Clonraven, *see* Ennis.
Cork, 9, 11, 12, 41, 42, 63-4, 65, 71, 72, 74-5, 86, 87, 102, 110, 120, 127, 133, 136, 139, 163-4, 210, 215, 218, 219, 220.

Desertum, Dysart, Diseart Diarmuda, *see* Castledermot.
[Donegal, 83.]
Downpatrick, Dun, 15, 94, 133, 164, 210.
Drogheda, 9, 10, 11, 18, 28, 38, 42, 48, 65 (*bis*), 71, 72, 73, 76, 84-5, 86, 87, 101, 110, 120, 121, 127, 132, 133, 136, 139, 141, 145, 146, 164, 167, 176, 181, 183, 184, 188, 190, 196, 216-20, 222, 224, 227, 228.
Dublin, 2, 3, 4 (*bis*), 9, 10, 18 (?), 23 (?), 26, 27, 28, 37, 38 (*bis*), 39, 41, 42, 43 (*bis*), 48, 49, 51, 61, 62-3, 65, 71, 72, 73, 86, 87, 89, 90, 91, 92, 108, 109, 110, 127, 133, 135, 136, 138 (*bis*), 139, 140, 141, 143, 145 (*bis*), 153, 154, 161, 162, 163, 190, 210, 215, 218, 219, 220, 222-6.
Dundalk, Dondale, 13, 20, 21, 49, 95, 133, 164, 190, 210, 218, 220.

Eas-Gephtine, *see* Askeaton.
Ennis, 6, 56, 80-3, 94, 133, 138, 142 (*bis*), 150, 153, 157, 158, 164, 187, 192.

"Gahannyh" (Goleen ?), 196.
[Galbally, 170.]
Galway, 66-9, 93, 133, 148, 162, 164, 190, 210, 221.
"Garra," *see* Kilshane.

Inishircan, Inisherkin, 203.
Inis Cloanroad, Inish Cluainramada, Inis Cluanruadha, *see* Ennis.
Iniskefty, *see* Askeaton.
Inysgebryny, 170, 181, *see* Askeaton.
Irrelagh, 191-2.

Kenalechin, *see* Kinalekin.
Kilconnel, 2, 163, 177.
Kilcrea (?), 202.

Kildare, 44, 45, 58, 70, 71, 88, 101, 108 n., 110, 121, 122, 131, 133, 136, 147-8, 163, 210, 215.
Kilkenny, 3, 9, 10, 13, 14, 35, 90, 108 n., 112, 113, 115, 117, 133, 135, 136, 137, 138, 139 (*bis*), 141, 163, 210.
Killconnayne, 177.
Killeigh, 78-9, 133, 164, 181, 225.
Killina-Bonaina, 183.
Kilmacunna, *see* Lusmagh.
Kilnalahan, *see* Kinalekin.
Kilnamullagh, *see* Buttevant.
Kilshane, Kilsonna, 169, 170.
Kinalekin, 153-4, 163, 170.

"Laoighis," *see* Stradbally.
Limerick, 46, 54, 56, 58, 59, 63, 65, 71, 72, 87, 106, 110, 120, 126, 133, 136, 142, 145, 158-9, 164, 170, 218-7, 218 (*bis*), 219, 220, 223.
Lusmagh, 177-8.

Man, Isle of, 152, 155, 163.
Meelick, 177-8, 197.
Monasteroris, Monasterfeoris, Mortoto, *see* Tuaith-Maighe.
Moorgagah, *see* Killina-Bonnaina.
[Moyne, 2, 143.]
Muckross, *see* Irrelagh.
Multifernam, 28, 133, 134, 164.
Mylecsynna, *see* Meelick.

Nenagh, 63, 120, 133, 138, 139, 141, 143 (*bis*), 144, 145, 148, 149, 153, 164, 210.
New Ross, 23, 24, 25, 42 (?), 66, 86, 89-90, 105, 106, 109, 133, 135, 138, 139, 163, 179-180 188, 210, 217, 218, 219, 221.

Oirbhealach, *see* Irrelagh.

Ponte, *see* Drogheda.

Quin, 186-7.

Roscommon, 35, 36.
Ros-Oirbhealagh, *see* Rosserilly.
Rosponte, *see* New Ross.
Ross, *see* New Ross.
Rosserick, 193, 194-5, 202.
Rosserilly, 143, 163.
Ross-Traily, *see* Rosserilly.

Saint Mullins, 177-8.
Seandun, Shandon, *see* Cork.
Stradbally, 127, 200.
Stradbnaile, *see* Dundalk.
Strade, *see* Ath Leathans.
Straidkelly, Serade Kaill, 198.

Teach Saxon, Trachsasson, Templegal, 194-5.
Thacmoling, *see* St. Mullins.
Tighe Molaga, *see* Timoleague.
Timoleague, 120, 133, 134, 155-6, 164.
Totmoy, *see* Tuaith Maighe.
Trim, 105, 132, 138, 150, 164, 166, 184-5.
Tristeldermot, *see* Castledermot.
Tuaith Maighe, 120, 133, 163.

Waterford, 9, 10, 12, 13, 32, 65, 71, 72, 86, 87, 105, 110, 121, 127, 133, 136, 145 (159), 163, 207, 210, 218-22.
Wexford, 42 (?), 133, 134, 162, 163.
Wicklow, 133, 134, 145 (*bis*), 163, 224.

Youghal, 2, 12, 13, 20, 27, 28, 44, 60, 73, 94, 133, 163, 172, 210.

II. INDEX OF FRIARS MINOR (CHRISTIAN NAMES).

Adam le Blount, 101.
— of Callan, 109, 135.
— Dexter, 71.
— Habe, 42.
— Marsh, 6, 15, 16.
— Maynyng, 149.
Agnellus, 1, 214.
Alan O'Lougan, 42, 43, 211.
Albert of Pisa, 1, 4, 5, 214.
Andrew of Lexington, 16.
— Leynagh, 136.
— Redan, 183.
— Yclumain, 195.
Angelus of Perugia, min. gen., 206.
Antonius de Terra Nova, 177.
— Rusconi of Como, min. gen., 199.
[Anthony Hickey, 227.]

Bartholomew of Bologna, 45.
Bernard O'Connor, 161, 211.
Bertrand de Turre, 129.
Bonagratia, 45.
Bonaventura, St., 45.

Concedus, 42.
Cornelius de Tierny, O'Tigherniach, 145, 154-5, 211, 227.
— Abp. Tuam, 176, 212.
— Macelchade, 182-3, 212.
— Ocunlis, 197, 198, 200, 201, 212.
— O'Molony, 192.
— Omulalay, 200, 201, 202, 212.
Cuconnaught O'Reilly, 150, 227.

Daniel, bp. of Cloyne, 14, 15, 22, 211.
David of Balygrothery, 84.
— Burke, de Burgo, 27.
— Carrewe, 205, 209.
— Corry, 168, 212.
[— Juvenis, 67.]
— Messon, 162.
— Obuge (?), 218.
[— O'Criffain, 67.]
— O'Mulcori, 193; Ymulcaeryll, 193; Ymelegryll, 194.
— Tothull, 145.
Denis of Ireland, 79.
Deodatus, prov., 22, 42, 209.
Donald O'Bruyn, 78, 211.
[— O'Fallanain, 2.]
— Okynnealud, 194.
— Oscolly, 196.
— Roe MacCarthy (?), 12.
[Donogh Mooney, 68.]
— O'Grady, 153.
Duncan, 42.

Edmund of Carmarthen (?), 108.
— Fitzgerald, 192, 209.
[— Fitzmaurice, 20.]
Elias, min. gen., 4, 5.
Eustace de Prendergast, 39.

Fergal O'Treain (?), 82; *cf.* 214 *n.*
Fortanerius Vassalli (min. gen.), 138.
Francis, St., 1, 2, 124.
Francis de Cardaillac, 150.

Galfrid Hogan, O'Hogain, 145.
Geoffrey of Aylsham, 97-100.
— de Cusack, 21, 211.
Gerald Lagles, prov., 143, 209.
Gilbert, bp. of Annaghdown, 83, 110-12, 127, 211, 217.
— of Clane or Slane, prov, 31, 59, 209.
— O'Hallim, 192.
— Walshe, prov., 205, 206, 209.
Gregory de Bossellis, 5.

Haymo of Faversham, 5.
Henry Alfieri, min. gen., 166.
— Cogry, 108, 128.
— of Keresby, 5.
— Thurlow, 167-8, 171, 212.
— Wesenberch, 170 *n.*
Hugh Bernardi, prov., 147, 209.
— le Luminour, 91, 92, 113-4, 147.
Hupert de Kalvesnaken, 159.

James of Ireland, 132-3.
— Odaclich, 93.
— O'Lagnan (O'Houlihan or Holohan), 26, 211.
Jerome of Ascoli, 45.

J. Fitzralph, prov., 135, 209.
— Fraunceys, 135, 209.
John, prov., 45, 209.
— — 172, 209 (John Wabergen?)
— de Alneto, 7, 29-30, 31, 211.
— Bryll, 171, 212.
— de Cantia, 28-9.
— Clyn, 137, 141, 172.
— Cuock, 172, 174.
— Duns Scotus, 87, 227.
— of England, 79.
— le Fleming, 61.
— of Galetrun, 42.
— Harold, 184.
— Heyne, 189, 212.
— de Keech, de Agria, 147.
— of Ketton, prov., 5, 6, 10, 21, 22, 209.
— of Kilkenny, 42, 120.
— Knoker, 192, 209.
[— Lesse, 169.]
— Macharry, 192.
[— Macrath, 67.]
— Mardislay, 147.
— de Nasse, 221.
— Obrogan, 202.
— Ochal, 192.
— O'Daly, 183, 196, 212, 228.
— Olannuv, 162, 211.
— O'Kachan, 168.
— Parent, min. gen., 1.
— Pecham, 125.
— de Ros, 220.
— of Stamford, 6, 15.
— Tancard, prov., 36, 39, 209.
— Tonebrigg, vicar gen., 145, 209.
— Wabergen, prov., 172, 209.
— of Wales, 37, 172.
— of Waterford, 12, 13, 164.
— Whylle, or White, prov., 176, 189, 190, 192-3, 201, 209, 212, 228.
— of Winchester, 109.
— Ymulcaeryll (O'Mulcory), 193.

Kylian, 88 *n.*

Laurence, O'Coffy, 183.
— O'Morth, 157.

Magus (!), 39.
Malachy of Limerick, 46, 54-8, 211.
Marco de Viterbio, min. gen., 148.
Marianus Curydany, 157.
Mathganin O'Donnaghada, 38.
Matthew, prov., 49, 209.
— Cecus MacConmara, 142.
— Machegan, 192.
— O'Brien, son of, 106.
Maurice Fitzgerald, 2, 27.
— Hamond, 149, 150.
[— O'Fihely, 68.]
— Mulculy, 168-9.
— bp. of Ross, 22, 30-1, 36, 211.
Michael, prov., 162, 209, 211.
— de Cesena, min. gen., 98.
— Kildare, 121, 122.
— MacLaghlyn, 80, 90-1, 107, 211, 222.
— de S. Paulo, 216.
Milo Corry, 165, 211.

Nehemiah O'Loghlan, 195-6.
[Nehemias O'Donoghue, 214.]
Nicholas of Aachen, 42.
— de Cusack, 35, 46, 47, 48, 50, 51, 52, 59, 60, 61, 65, 211.
— of Kilmay, 91.
— of Kilmainham, 72, 73.
— O'Murcherthard, 183.
[— Shea, 68.]
— Walshe, 205.
— Wartre, 178, 212.
— of Waterford, 12, 13, 164.
— of Wexford, 42.
— Wogmay, 184, 212.

O'Connor of Offaly, 181.
Odo of Ireland, 79.
— O'Neil, 141.
Odoric de Pordenone, 132-3.
Oliver de la Frene, 139.

Patrick Maccrayth, 148.
— Makeregh, 145.
— Yclumain, 195.
Peter of Dacia, 42.
— Russell, 176.
— of Tewkesbury, 6.
— of Trau, 163.
Philip de Norraht, 90.
— of London, 215.
— Ocluayn, 193; Yclumain, 195; Oclunan, 202.
— Torrington, 150, 155, 158-60, 161, 162, 211, 225.

Ralph Kilmessan, 129-30, 211.
Randall (Nicholas?) of Kilmainham, 72.
Raymund Gaufredi, min. gen., 63-4.
Richard Gar[dianus?], 65.
— of Ingworth, prov., 1, 209.
— Ledred, 102, 103, 104, 106, 115-9, 145-6, 211.
Robert of Dodington, 42.
— Foston, 178, 212.
— Mabire, 177.
— le Petit, 109, 114-5, 127-8, 211, 223, 227.
— O'Fynain, 141.
— Portland, 183-4, 197, 212, 227.
— Wyndell, 181, 212.
Roderic O'Mulruonig, 143.
Roger Bacon, 41.
— Conway, 147.
— Cradock, 142-3, 144, 145-6, 155, 211.
— de Heton, 91.

Simon, 39.
— 96; le Mercer, 101; Fitz-Simeon, 113-4.
Stephen Barry, prov., 131, 137, 209.
— Dexter, 28, 53, 54.
— of Naas, 220.
Studium (lectors etc.), 6, 41, 45, 57, 80, 91, 107-9, 125, (no. 42), 141, 142, 143, 148, 150, 153, 156, 157, 159, 190, 192.

Thadaeus Macgillacundain, 192.
— MacMahowne, 142.
— O'Breassill, 153, 209.
— O'Gynreff, 195; McKyrewe, McKereue, 195.
Thomas de Bartoun, 7.
— of Brakenbergh, 142, 211, 224.
— Fleming, 186, 212.
— Godman, prov., 99, 209.
— of Ireland, 36-7.
— Laweles, 145.
— Macmachon, 151, 211.
— O'Colman, 156, 161, 211.
— O'Huolachain, 148.
[— O'Mullaghy? 68.]
— O'Quin, 8, 9, 18, 22, 23, 42, 48, 211.
— Orwell, 165, 211.
— of Swinesfeld, prov., 39, 209.
— of Thorpe, prov., 76, 209.
— of Ufford, 42.
— Wallon, 145.
W. de Denedale, 92.
Walter Branock, 149.
— of Bruges, 45.
— of Evesham, 15.
— Formay, 178, 182, 212.
— of Hereford, 17.
— Martell, 149.
— O'Mychian, 36, 211.
— Prendergast, 91.
— Waspayl, 91, 92.
William Barby, 145.
— of Bristol, 91.
— Cory, 206.
— of England, 79.
— of Esseby, 4.
— of Kent, 42.
— Ketche, 78, 131.
— Nasse, 137.
— Norreys, 137.
— of Nottingham, 5, 6, 15, 16.
— O'Duffy, 60-1, 65, 211, 227.
— O'Mullchacha, 141.
— O'Reilly, prov., 198-200, 203-7, 209.
— Prendergast, 184, 212.
— Pulard, 182.
— of Taddington, prov., 66, 209.
— de Vedegiate, 184, 212.
— of Waterford, 226.
— Whytcot, 165.
— Woodford, A.
Wiger the German, 4.
Wycumbe, — of, 42.

III. INDEX OF BENEFACTORS (SURNAMES).

[Affreca, 15.]

Barry, 12, 74-5, 77, 78, 90, 134, 155, 171, 204.
Bermingham, 88-9, 126-7, 152.
Betti, 220.
Bigod, 86, 217.
Bohun, 149.
Brun, le, 92, 165, A.
Burke, Burgh, de Burgo, 56, 66, 67, 68, 69, 131, 147-8, 181, 185, 204.
Butler, 13, 137, 140, 149, 164, 180.

Caer, 169.
Cantelupe, 91.
Cantwell, 143.
Castle Connel, baron of, 56.
Codde, 190.
Cogan, 74, 75, 128-9, 164.
Clare, 56, 58, 94, 100, 106, 187, 221.
Courcey, 134, 155-6.
Crek, 138, 223.

Darcy, 11, 115, 138.
Decer, 89, 135.
Delamare, 134.
Devereux, 25, 178-180.
Dillon, 7.
Donald, 19.
Donogh, 226.
Douce, 161-2, 223.
Dunhavet, 10.

Edward, I, 14, 41, 43, 46, 48, 51-2, 53, 61, 65, 71-3, 149, 215.
— II, 86-7, 89-90, 110, 127, 217-20, 222-3, 224.
— III, 129, 136, 145, 154, 157, 224.
Ercedekne, le, 136.

Fitzgerald, 2, 4, 14, 19, 20, 27, 28, 58, 59, 101, 131, 139, 147-8, 169, 180-1, 204, A.
Fitz-Robert, 32-4.
Foyle, 161, 224.
Frene, de la, 139.

Gannard, 143.
Geraldines, *see* Fitzgerald.
Grandison, 35-6.
Grant, 43.
Gregori, 76-7.

Hacket, 10, 38.
Hamin, 135.
Hamound, 225.
Henry III, 3, 9, 10, 13, 14, 15, 26-7, 37, 38, 56, 65.
Henry IV, 226.
Hide, de la, 14.

Kerry, 164-5.

Lacy, 7, 15.
[Linse, Fitzstephen, 68.]

MacCarthy, 11, 12, 106, 134, 191-2, 203.
Machcagail, Machoagaill, 197-8.
MacDonnell, 30.
MacMahon, 82.
MacNamara, MacConmara, 81, 142, 186-7.
[MacPhilibin? 68.]
MacWilliam, *see* Burke.
Magennis, 7.
Mandeville, 104, A.
Marshal, 3, 10.
Maunsel, A.
Miler (Fitz), 67.
Montague, 152, 155.

North, 224.

O'Brien, 56, 80, 81, 94, 100, 138, 150, 153, 181.
O'Connor, 6, 7, 79, 89, 181, 225.
[O'Donnell, 83.]
O'Driscoll, 203.
O'Hogain, 144.
O'Kelly, 177, 193-4.
O'Mabba, 203.
O'Madden, 177-8.
O'Mahoney, 134.
O'More, 200.

O'Neil, 7, 143.
O'Scannel, 30, 32.
O'Scolly, 196.

Palmer, 139.
Passavaunt, Rob., 226.
Pippard, 11, 59.
Pollard, 3.
Porter, le, 3.
Prendergast, 11, 12, 74-5, 78; *cf.* 184.
Pulard, 165; *cf.* 182.
Purcell, 10.

Riddlesford, 14.
Ririth, 219.
Roch, 164.

Seint Boys, 84.
Stafford, 48-9.
Suerbeer, Albert, 6.
Symcock, 181.

Taillour, 153.
Talbot, 63.
Turville, 2, 4.

Valle, de, 221.
Verdon, 13, 105, 139, 140.
Vescy, 32, 44, 70.

Wfflor, Wydyr, 172.

Yclumain, Ocluayn, Ocluman, 195; *cf.* 193, 202.
Ymulcaeryll, Ymelegryll, Omulcori, 193-4; *cf.* 193.

CORNELL UNIVERSITY
LIBRARY
ITHACA, NEW YORK

ABERDEEN: THE UNIVERSITY PRESS

BX 3619 .M37 1920

Materials for the history of
the Franciscan province of

GENERAL THEOLOGICAL SEMINARY
NEW YORK

GENERAL THEOLOGICAL SEMINARY
01001284